

Season 2

Insert One

It has been eight months since my world got turned upside down.

I have become what you would call a lonely soul. I can't stand to be around people. People are too happy for my liking. I tried to take my own life two months back but I just woke up in hospital. They say it gets better with time, that is a whole load of bull. I am home schooled now because I just didn't have the guts to go back to school. My typical day is like this I wake up roll up a joint (yes I can roll now), smoke, eat breakfast (I can't eat with out smoking), take a shower and wait for my tutor Mr Stanford to arrive. He is a retired Chemistry professor so he is really smart. I sure he doesn't come cheap. Today he is a bit light so I light up another joint. He will be giving me back my test scripts as we are done with the school term. You are probably wondering about my son Noah. Mtho's parents took him to stay with them because I just couldn't bare to have him around. I cant even remember the last time I saw him. Nozi gave up on trying to take me with them when they go to visit him. As far as I am concerned I am not a mother to anyone. I drop the joint and stump it out as I see the black Range rover approaching the gate. I open it with the remote then quickly run to the bathroom and rinse my mouth with mouth wash then wash my hands and spray some perfume. I rush to open as I hear the door bell..

He gives me that tired smile of his.

Me:" Morning "

I step aside for him to walk in.

Mr Stanford:" You look shaken "

He says as I follow him to the study.

I roll my eyes behind him and don't say anything. We both take our respective seats. He opens his briefcase and takes out

my test scripts.

Mr Stanford:" Well I am a proud teacher, let's start with your assignments"

Oh yes there's those too.

#Mtho

She snaps her fingers in my face.

" Earth to Mtho, kanti ucingaphi?(what are you thinking?)" .

Me:" Oh sorry I kinda zoned out"

Yonela: " This is important though "

Me:" I know"

Yolanda:" Maybe I should get you a drink you seem very distracted "

Me:" Nah its chilled you were saying?"

Yonela:" Cindy and Leslie will be arriving in Columbia anytime now so..."

My phone rings and I put my hand up to indicate that she should keep quiet. Its a video call from my mother.

"Mother dearest" I answer and she is with Noah.

Mom:" Say hello Daddy"

"Dada" he says as he tries to grab the phone.

Me:" Hello my boy how are you"

Mom:" He has been screaming Dada all day so I decided to call you "

Me:" I miss him so much"

I see he has given up on the phone and is already crawling off on to the next one. He has so much energy.

Mom:" Kanti when are you coming home we miss you too"

Me:" Next week I promise"

Mom:"Did Nozipho tell you that they want him for the holidays"

Me:" I haven't really spoken to her lately"

After everything that happened I ended things with Nozi but we are still friends. I just wanted to be single and focus on

being a father to my child. Also I think I am poison and I damage people's kids.

Mom:" Oh well I don't think it's a good idea, Noah hardly knows those people"

Me:" Well Thando is his mother and she is entitled to spend time with him"

Mom:" Argh she made it clear she wants nothing to do with him"

Me:" Has she still not been to see him?"

Mother: " No not since the time he was in hospital with pneumonia "

I let out a sigh, nothing breaks my heart like Thando not wanting to have a relationship with Noah. I get that she is hurting but Noah is just an innocent baby come on.

Me:" Thats bad"

Mother: " I'm his mother anyway"

Yeah he calls her Mama. My mom has been amazing,she even took leave when Noah was born.

Mom:" I have to go I think he is in the toilet"

She drops the call. He is such a handful my boy but my mother loves it.

Yonela:" That's better now you are smiling "

Me:"My son is my everything hey"

Yonela " When am I meeting him vele? "

Me:" I'm hoping he moves here next year but I don't think my mother would allow that"

Yonela;" She wont, from what you've told me she is obsessed with him. "

Yonela though, she is quite something. After the whole Cookie debacle I tried avoiding her but she wouldn't budge. Nobody knows what happened to Cookie, we didn't leave any loose ends. Yonela says she probably ran off with a rich man.

Me:" So anyway Martinez is already waiting for the girls at

the airport"

Yonela:" Cool, have you sorted out Amanda's Visa?"

Me:' I knew I was forgetting something "

Later that Day

Thando

Nozi comes home with an inked shirt. It was her last highschool exam so she and her friends signed each others shirts. She is in such a good mood argh and she wants me to go clubbing with her and Effie tonight but no can do. Nozi has been quite the big sister shame,she has been there for me through out this miserable time. She has been dealing with my tantrums quite well but more than anything she has been a great God mother to Noah. She gave herself that title by the way. We are sharing a joint in the balcony as she tells me the latest high school gossip.

I am actually laughing until she says " Don't you think Noah should spend the holidays with us? Mtho's mother is so stingy with him, his our baby too"

I don't answer her I just continue smoking hoping she will take the hint but no!

"He is crawling now and learning to talk, he calls me Mamiza imagine" she laughs as she says this. Why is she talking about him? She knows that I don't like that.

Me:" I got my tests back today, I'm going to grade twelve " I am desperately trying to change the subject. She looks at me like she is trying to read my brain.

Nozi:" That's nice"

She stands up and walks into the house. Eh is she angry at me? How dare she judge me, I thought she was the only one who got me mxm fuck everyone.

[#Nozi](#)

I can't believe a human being can be so heartless. I just told

Thando about her son and she showed no emotion what so ever! Come on its been eight freaking months. I'm so fed up with her behaviour now. She doesn't deserve to be a mother at all. I go straight to my room and video call Mtho's mother but Noah is asleep so I will call again later. Noah is the most adorable baby I have ever seen, he is so easy to love, but of course she wouldn't know that because she won't even see him. I decide to call Mtho I haven't spoken to him in a while. " Nozi" he answers.

Me:" Hi Babakhe (That's what I call him now) unjani?"

Mtho:" Cant complain hey,yourself? "

Me:" I'm okay just really mad"

Mtho:" At me?"

Me:" No at Thando"

Mtho:" What has she done? "

Me:" She hates her own child Mtho who does that?"

Mtho:" Is that what she said? "

Me:" No but her actions say it all"

Mtho:" Is she going for therapy"

Me:" You know she refused, she likes herself the way she is"

He let's out a sigh I know this whole thing stresses him out and I feel bad for calling him.

Me:" That's why Noah needs to come here for the holidays, one day with him and she will fall in love "

Mtho: " Nah we can't force him on her"

Me:" But why is she doing this Mtho? "

Mtho: " Its all my fault just give her time"

Me " Its been eight months. It's really not fair on Noah "

Mtho:" She will come around you will see"

Me:" When?".

Mtho:" Honestly I don't know "

He sounds defeated shame.

Me:" Well we still want to spend this holiday with Noah "

Mtho: "You can spend Christmas with him"

Me:" Haibo Mtho that's not enough "

Mtho: " Nozipho he is not your child"

Ouch that really hurts.

Me:" My bad "

I drop the call and throw my phone on the bed then head to the shower. Its better I just go out and get wasted.

Two Weeks later

Mtho

This time tomorrow I will be with my boy so I am in a great mood. Wandile and I are just hanging at the crib playing games on the play station four.

Wandile:"Hayi Ntwana let's go out"

Me:" For what? We have everything we need right here"

Wandile: " There's no pussy though"

Me:" You won't die if you don't fuck just one night ntwana"

Wandile:" Being A father has made you so boring, I'm calling Dora over"

Me:" Eh you still vibe? "

Wandile:" We made up, but she still owes me make up sex. I can tell her to bring a friend"

Me:" Ntwana which part of my being celibate don't you understand? "

Wandile: " Weh next thing you will be telling me you are born again "

Me:" A born again drug dealer, I like the sound of that "

We both laugh as he stands to get his phone and make the call. He returns to tell me that Dora is coming with Yonela because they were having a sleep over. I'm cool with that because Yoyo is my girl and at least I won't be bored while they have make up sex. The girls arrive with two bottles of patron. I dont really feel like drinking plus I have an early morning

flight tomorrow. Yoyo pours drinks for everyone so I decide I'll have one or two glasses.

Wandile:" Thanks Yoyo someone was being such a party pooper earlier on some "I'm not drinking"

Me:" Tsek I have an early morning flight "

Yoyo:" When are you getting the private jet?"

I have been contemplating getting a private jet lately I mean I can afford it and its much more convenient.

Me:" Maybe I'll get it for myself as a Christmas present"

Yoyo;" You deserve it"

Wandile is busy rolling a joint and Dora is not much of a talker until she gets drunk.

Me:" Ntwana that joint is so small "

Wandile:" This is Chronic dog "

Yoyo: " Thixo wam(My God) hope you not getting high on your own supply "

Me: " Like I would go and buy from someone else "

Wandile lights up the joint and we smoke. Dora is now all giggles OK I guess the Chronic and Patron are doing their job. After a few minutes Wandile and Dora leave us to go have their make up sex.

Yoyo:" Mxm they suck abaya(those two) we still have a full bottle and another half of Patron. "

Me:" Haibo we don't have to finish it"

Yoyo:" Well let's at least finish the half"

She refills both our glasses.

Me:" Let me teach you to play station "

Yoyo: " Not Soccer though "

Me:" What you wanna play?"

Yoyo: " Car racing "

I get up and change the game from Fifa.

Yoyo: " So tomorrow you will be teaching Noah "

Me:" Yoh he can't stay focused on one thing for more than a

two second"

She laughs exposing her perfect teeth. I have never seen such perfect teeth you would swear they were false.

Yoyo:" Come on two seconds? "

Me:" He has a very short attention span "

Yoyo:" Well he is only eight months ndze Bantu"

Me:" My mom says he is so stubborn"

Yoyo: " I wonder where he gets that from"

She is looking at me when she says this.

Me:" Definitely from her mom"

Yoyo: " You think?"

Me:" Haibo are you saying I'm stubborn? "

Yoyo:" No never "

She says this in a sarcastic tone.

Me:" Ah I can't wait to see him though "

Yoyo:" You a great dad"

She rubs my hand causing me to drive off the road and she passes me and wins.

"I won, I won" she jumps up and down excitedly.

Me:" You cheated "

Yoyo: " Don't be such a sore loser "

Me:" Oho I'm a sore loser? "

I go to her and start tickling her ,we fall and roll on to the floor. She stops laughing and is looking into my eyes and I into hers. I must say she is very beautiful and I have been noticing this a lot lately. Before I know it my lips meet with hers and we get lost in a passionate kiss.

Mtho

I break the kiss, her eyes are still closed as I pull away.

Me:"We can't "

She opens her eyes and looks at me.I am still on top of her.

Me:"You my step grandmother"

Yoyo:" Come on that is crazy"

I let go of her and stand up.

Me:" Good night "

She is still lying on the floor as I rush off to my room. The next morning I wake up really early and get ready while everyone is still sleeping. I get an uber to take me to the airport. I can't believe that I made out with Gramps' woman, he must be turning in his grave on some "Now you also want to inherit my woman". I try to block off those thoughts and think about getting home and spending time with my son. I haven't seen him in almost two months, yeah its been that hectic. My mom is already at the airport with Mbali and Noah when I arrive. He screams Dada and wants to jump out of Mbali's arms as he sees me approaching. This kid adores me, never did I think someone could love me so much. So this is what unconditional love feels like. I get him from Mbali and kiss him on the cheek.

Me:" What are they feeding you? You so heavy and tall"

He replies in baby language its the cutest thing ever.

Mbali:" Don't get excited I only came to help Mom with Noah not that I missed you"

Mom:" Noah has a car seat she's lying she missed you"

We are walking to the parking lot.

Me:" He looks more and more coloured everyday"

Mom:" He looks like dad neh"

Me:" Yeah Gramps is haunting us through my son"

Mom takes Noah from me as we get to the car apparently I am driving. We are in Durban so we first go to Mbali's salons to check out if everything is okay. My poor baby falls asleep on the way to Margate. He has Thando's eyes, every time I look into them I see her. I always wonder how our daughter would have looked. I know that she would have been beautiful just like her mother. I go put Noah in his room when we get home.

I am really grateful to Thando for giving me such a blessing and I hope one day she can see how much of a blessing he is. I haven't eaten anything today so I head to the kitchen to grab a bite. I find mom making me a sandwich, she always knows when I am hungry. I sit at the counter and watch her as she prepares it.

Mom " So Mr B.E.E how long are you staying?"

Me:" I just got here mom and you already want me to leave"

She laughs as she puts the sandwich in front of me.

Mom:"I'm so excited about Noah's first Christmas"

She has the biggest smile.

Me:" Oh I thought he is spending it with Thando "

I take a bite of the sandwich its Chicken Mayo my favorite.

She looks at me like I just told her she is fat.

" What no I don't want her anywhere near my baby, she is not mentally stable" she says.

Me:" Why would you say that mom? "

Mom:" She wants nothing to do with him she would probably hurt him "

Me:" Mom Thando has been through a lot she needs professional help not judgement"

Mom:" Let her get the help first then"

She walks away leaving me alone in the kitchen. I really wish there was something I could do but I know I am the last person she would want to see.

[#Thando](#)

Dad wants us to spend Christmas Empangeni Argh I am not in the mood of having to deal with people. Nozi on the other hand wants us to spend Christmas with Noah. Honestly I don't know which one is worse. Nozi has been making him her status and ppic on Whatsapp lately. He looks nothing like me, in fact he looks coloured I guess Mtho's mom's family's genes are strong. She even posted a video of him in the pool

with Mbali. I think I am going to block Nozi from my Whatsapp she is doing this on purpose. Funny thing is I saved every picture and video. At least he is in good hands, he always looks so happy. My parents have been forcing me to see a shrink apparently I am suffering from Postnatal depression. They don't even know the half of it. Mtho didn't give them the full details of what led to my miscarriage or whatever it is that happened to me. So they all think I'm a crazy spoilt brat. I finally agreed to see the shrink just to get them to back off and my dad is driving me there. My poor dad never knows what to say to me because I am an emotional wreck. We arrive at Miss Green's office and she is waiting for us because we had an appointment. She looks much older than I expected. I guess her being a Miss and not a Mrs made me think she is young. My dad tells me to call him when I'm done and leaves us. How long is this even going to take? I take a seat on the couch opposite her chair. She gives me a smile which I don't return. I don't want to give her false hope like I want to be here.

Miss Green: " So Thando how are you feeling today? "

Is that a general greeting or have we started already? I shrug my shoulders and don't say anything.

Miss Green: " Darling I'm gonna need you to be more vocal OK?"

She has a pen and notebook in her hand.

Me: " I'm OK I guess "

Her: " You guess?"

Gosh can this be over already.

[#Mtho](#)

I am in the kitchen trying to feed Noah some mashed potatoes when a message comes in on my phone. Noah is seated on his high chair for feeding so I place the food in front of him and get my phone from the counter. It's a Whatsapp message from

Yonela.

" You didn't say goodbye. Hope you had a safe trip. Kiss little Noah for me"

Great at least she is not taking about what happened last night. My mom comes in the kitchen and starts shouting. I look up to see Noah's face covered in mashed potatoes. He is playing with his food and I find this really funny and take pictures of him. My mom doesn't find it funny though.

"You supposed to be feeding him instead of pressing your phone Mthokozisi" she says as she picks him up and heads out of the kitchen to clean him up I think. She needs a sense of humour Noah and I both found that super funny.

"Didn't want to wake you guys. Noah is good just goofing around" I reply to Yonela and send her the photo I just took of him covered in mash. I put my phone in my back pocket and head out to the cottage I use when I'm here. I could do with a joint I haven't smoked all day. I rented out my apartment since I no longer need it. Another text comes in as I am rolling up. I check it out when I am done rolling the joint.

"Ncoh he is too cute. I could eat him up. He looks like you hey".

I put my phone on the bed without replying and light up my joint. As I am smoking I think about the first day I saw Thando. She looked so adorable and innocent. I can't believe I made her smoke her first joint. I really ruined her, I hope she is OK. It sucks that she is so close but I can't see her and talk to her. This is not how things were supposed to be. I find myself calling Nozi.

" Hey Mtho " she answers on the first ring. If she hadn't said my name I would have thought that it was voicemail.

Me:" Wow that was quick"

She laughs and says her phone was in her hands.

Me:" I'm in Margate hey"

Nozi:" Oh when did you arrive?"

Me:" Earlier on"

Nozi:' Oh "

There's a bit of an awkward silence.

Me:"Yeah um how are you? How is everybody there?"

Nozi:" You mean how is Thando? "

Me:" Well her too"

Nozi:" She went to see a shrink so I hope that helps"

Me:" Oh that's great"

Nozi:" Yeah"

When did things get this awkward between us?

Me:" So do you think she will want to hang with Noah?"

Nozi:" I don't know "

Is it me or is she being really cold?

Me:" Are you mad at me?"

Nozi:" Why would I be mad at you?"

Me:" Well you sound like you don't want to talk to me"

Nozi;" I'm just surprised because the last time we spoke you told me that Noah wasn't my child "

Oh so that's what it is? Gosh women!

I let out a long sigh.

Me:" I'm sorry about that I didn't mean to hurt your feelings I know you care about him"

Nozi:" I love him Mtho "

Me:" I know, do you want to see him?"

Nozi: " Really when?"

She sounds really excited.

Me:" You tell me"

Nozi;" How about tomorrow? "

Me:" Cool you can spend the whole day with him if you want"

Nozi: " Really? That would be great "

The excitement in her voice. I can just tell that I made her

day.

Me:" So I will bring him in the morning "

Nozi:" That will be fantastic "

Me:" OK then see you tomorrow morning"

Nozi: " I can't wait "

We say our goodbyes and end the call. This could be a big mistake but I am hoping that Thando will also be there and actually spend time with him too.

The next morning I wake up and take a shower then head to the main house. At least my mom is at work so that is minus one problem. I find Mbali and Noah watching MTV Base in the lounge. Noah is on his knees clapping his hands excitedly as Mbali twerks to the music.

Me:" Why are you twerking for my son"

Noah crawls up to me and puts his hands up for me to carry him.

Mbali:" He loves it "

I pick him up and give her a disapproving look.

Sis Pat the nanny walks in with his bowl of porridge in her hands.

She smiles at me and greets. I tell her I will feed him while she prepares his bath because I am taking him somewhere.

Mbali:" Hayi ungazuli nengane Mtho (No don't go gallavating with the baby)"

I take a seat on the sofa and put him on my lap. Sis Pat hands me some cloth and then goes.

"That is a bib you put it around his neck" Mbali tells me when she sees the confused look on my face.

Me:" I knew that"

I try to put the bib on his neck but he fights me.

Mbali: " Weh let me feed him"

Me:" I can feed my own child "

She rolls her eyes and walks away but not before doing a young twerk causing Noah to shriek excitedly.

" Wtf Mbali" I scream as I throw the bib at her.

Mbali:" He is his father's son"

She says before disappearing. Mxm She is not mentally stable that one. Sis Pat comes to get him when I am done feeding him. Its a good thing he is going to bath because he is a mess and I also have to go change my T-shirt because it is covered in porridge. When I get back to the house he is ready and all dressed up in Skinny Jeans, white Golfer and black Nike shoes. Mbali is taking a million selfies with him.

Me:" Where is his car seat?"

Mbali;" In mom's car
and she is not here "

Me;" Argh he only has one?"

Mbali:" Duh "

Me:"Well then you will have to come with us"

Mbali:" You are crazy I have plans Mina and where are you taking him vele?"

Me:" I'm crazy?"

Mbali forgets that I am her big brother.

Mbali:" You don't know?"

Me:" Go bath quick so we can go"

I say as I take Noah from her.

Mbali:" Haibo I am not going with you "

Me:" So how am I supposed to drive with him? "

Mbali:" Don't go then "

Me:" Mbali we will just drop him off then I'll bring you back....please "

She opens her eyes wide

"Drop him off where? Haibo Mtho uyisaphi ingane(where are you taking the child)"

She asks me.

I give her my phone so she can take photos of me and my son without answering her.

Mbali:" I hope you not taking him to that crazy girl"

Me:" Who?"

Mbali;" Thando"

Me:" You have no idea what she went through so don't talk shit about her"

I am actually shouting and this makes Noah cry.

Mbali:" You see what you've done"

She tries to take him from me but I push her away. I don't need her I will just get an uber. I get his bag from Sis Pat she tells me it has his diapers and two bottles and a change of clothes. I request the uber and it arrives shortly and off we go. Noah is back to his happy self he loves being inside a car. I pay the uber driver when we arrive and then I call Nozi to tell her that we are at the gate. The gate opens and we go up the driveway. I am actually nervous. The last time I was here it was my baby girl's funeral. The door opens as we are going up the stairs and Nozi comes running down to us. She grabs Noah out of my arms and starts attacking him with kisses.

Me:" Well hello to you too"

She looks at me and smiles.

Nozi:" Oh hi, oh my goodness he is so adorable I love the outfit "

I hand her his bag and tell her I will be back later to pick him up.

Nozi:" You're leaving already ?"

Me:"I doubt your family would want me here"

Nozi:" Its just me.....and Thando"

Me:" She definitely won't want to see me"

Nozi:" Okay then see you later"

Me:" Shap"

I give my baby a kiss and I leave.

#Thando

I'm lying in bed watching the latest Season of Game of thrones on my laptop in my room when the door goes flying open.

"Guess who is here, say hello to mommy" . Its Nozi she is with a baby, its Noah. She sits on my bed and the baby grabs my bowl and chips causing them to all spill on the bed. I am just frozen.

Nozi:" Ooh you love chips don't you?"

He is already filling his mouth up with my chips. I can't take my eyes off him. He is way cuter in person. He tries to feed me a chip, I have no choice but to open my mouth. He laughs and feeds me some more. This makes me really emotional so I get up and excuse myself before I start crying in front of them. I rush to the bathroom and lock myself inside. Why would Nozipho bring him here though? I am consumed with guilt. I resent my own baby for something that he had no control over. What kind of mother am I?

Thando

I am trying to calm down but it is really difficult so I head to the balcony to finish the joint Nozi and I left earlier. It really helps I feel much better now. I take a deep breath and go back to my room. Nozi is teaching Noah to stand by himself. He stands for a few seconds but gets too excited as he sees me get in and ends up falling down and crawling to me. He lifts his hands up as he reaches me.

Nozi:" He wants you to pick him up'

I pick him up,gosh he is heavier than he looks.

"Ouch" I scream as he pulls my hair and the little bugger giggles in delight.

Nozi" I think he needs a nappy change let me get his bag "

She gets up and leaves the room. I take a seat on the bed with him. He is looking at me with those huge eyes of his.

Me:" Didn't your Mama tell you its rude to stare"

He laughs and says "Mama", yoh guys that melts my heart. I know he is probably just repeating what I said but still. He is so gorgeous and I can't help but smother him with kisses. Nozi comes back in and just stands by the door and watches us.

Me:" That's creepy"

Nozi:" That's beautiful "

She says as she joins us on the bed.

Me:" What?"

Nozi:" You guys bonding, do you want to change his nappy? "

Me:"Is it a number two?"

She laughs as she makes him lie on the bed. It is a struggle because he keeps trying to get up so I have to hold him down as she takes off his jeans.

Me:" Thank God its not a number two"

Nozi:" For now, wait until he eats"

Me:" You are a natural hey"

She is done changing his nappy and is now putting his jeans back on.

Nozi:" He makes it so easy look at him"

I look at him he is trying to bite my hand so I can let go of him.

Me:" No he doesn't this little monster "

We both laugh as I set him free and he gets off the bed real quick. This child has too much energy.

[#Yonela](#)

I am visiting my family in Khayelitsha. My mother and I are in the kitchen defeathering the chicken she just slaughtered. She is going to cook it with idombolo (dumplings) my favorite.

Mom:' Kanti namsaphi uKukie umamakhe esokola nje(where did you guys take Cookie her mom is struggling) "

Me:" Yho she disappeared off the face of the earth"

Mom:" Haibo Yoyo "

Me:" Knowing her she is somewhere exotic with a rich old man "

Mom: " Haibo why doesn't she send money like she used to though?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Mom:" I will invite her mother over shame they are starving"

Me:"Shame Cookie is so selfish yazi "

I had forgotten that Cookie is the bread winner at home or should I say was since it seems she has gone AWOL. I try to remember the last time I spoke to her. Wait a minute her profile picture on Whatsapp she is at the beach.

I take my phone and show it to my mother. She is in a bikini sipping a cocktail. Perfect my mother will see her for the devil she is.

Me:" Uyambona (Look at her) she is living her best life"

Mom:" Use Margate?"

Me:" I don't know"

Mom:" Look behind her its the Margate hotel"

Me:" Margate? That's where Mtho is from mos"

Mom:" Mtho?"

Me:" Um some guy, Mama I have to rush to the shops Ndiyabuya"

Mom:"OK my baby udlule ngo Ma ka Kukie(Come back with Cookie's mom"

Me:" She probably has things to do mama"

I say as I remove the apron.

Mom:"She doesn't "

My mom though ever the good Samaritan. I leave her in the kitchen and grab my keys from sitting room where my little brother is watching. rugby.

Me:" Let's go to tops boy boy"

Kungawo:" Hayi just bring me a six PAC"

Me:" You are so lazy"

I love my little brother and I spoil him rotten. He is in Matric this year.

Kungawo:" Oh and some rizzler and cigarettes "

Me:" Hayi you smoke weed?"

Kungawo; " No its for a school project "

He says that with a smirk on his face.

Me:" Mxm"

I walk out off to my car. I still remember the first day I came home with this car. My mother was so happy she even testified at church that Sunday. I lost my father when I was just twelve years old. My mom raised us on a factory worker's salary. I saw how she struggled and I promised myself that I would get rich and spoil her. Its Saturday so Tops will be closing at five today. That is where I am rushing off to.

[#Thando](#)

Noah is being a brat right now. He is screaming at the top of his lungs and Nozi and I don't know what to do with him.

Nozi:" I'm going to have to call Mtho"

Me:" Ok"

She seems shocked by my reply. She is bouncing up and down in an attempt to calm him down but it seems to be making him worse.

"Please hold him" She says as she hands him to me. I take him and he yawns and then rests his head on my breasts. I gently rub his back and whisper "Ssshhh" he seems to like it because he is no longer screaming.

Nozi:" We don't know what's wrong he won't stop crying"

She must be talking to Mtho.

Nozi:" OK hurry "

She drops the phone and looks at me.

" He is quiet " she whispers

Me: " Yeah"

She comes around to look at him.

Nozi:" He is falling asleep"

She is still whispering .

So he just wanted to sleep? Did he have to throw such a tantrum though?

When I hear his breathing get heavier I take him to my room and place him on the bed. I watch him as he sleeps. He looks so much like Mtho. I can't believe this is actually our child. Like an actual human being. I don't know how long I have been standing there for when the door opens slowly. Nozipho walks in quietly. I'm a bit embarrassed I hope she didn't notice that I've been watching the baby like a psycho.

Nozi:" Mtho is here"

Me:" Oh "

Why didn't she tell him that there was no need for him to come anymore.

Nozi:" I forgot to tell him that he fell asleep "

It is as if she reads my mind.

Me:"OK "

Nozi:" So he is going to chill until he wakes up "

Me:" OK"

I probably sound like a broken record.

Nozi: " He is rolling up a joint for us so you should come join us"

Me:" OK"

She gives me a weird look then walks out. I really could do with a joint plus Nozi and I are completely out of weed. I am not ready to face Mtho. I hate him so much, no actually hate is a weak word. I despise him. Noah smiles in his sleep I wonder what he is dreaming about. He looks so innocent and I just want to protect him from this terrible world. I hope becomes nothing like Mtho. I walk out of the bedroom and can smell

the aroma of weed as I walk down the passage. I hear him before I see him. He is laughing wow lucky him he can actually laugh. I don't remember the last time I had an actual real good laugh. He is taking a puff of a very fat joint as I get to the balcony. I avoid eye contact by all means but I know he is looking at me.

Nozi: " I knew you the smell would convince you to come "

Me:" You know I love the Mary "

I have not acknowledged the S.O.B at all as I sit on a camp chair.

Nozi:" Was telling Mtho you roll like a boss"

Look at her try to include the S.O.B I forget that she is super in love with him argh.

"That I will believe when I see"

The S.O.B says. I remain silent. How is he going to just jump into conversation nje just like that? There is an awkward silence until the S.O.B passes me the joint. (In case you're really slow, the S.O.B is Mtho. S.O.B=Son of a bitch no offense to his mom in anyway is meant). Now I am forced to look at him.

"Thanks" I say as I quickly look away. I didnt think that I would be sharing a joint with this guy again.

[#Mtho](#)

Nozi is trying her level to break the Ice but this is not her fight. I'm just happy that Thando spent time with her son, that is enough for me. She has lost weight but she is still sexy AF. I watch her as she leans back on the chair with her eyes closed.

Nozi:"This weed is good hey "

She passes the joint to me.

Me:" Its Chronic A grade from Columbia "

Nozi: " Wow you smoke imported weed now"

She has no idea.

Thando seems to be lost in her own world.

#Yolanda

I am tipsy from all the wine I have been drinking. The conversation is flowing at the dinner table as we all enjoy our meal.

Mom:" UAmanda asisamazi (We don't know Amanda anymore)"

Me:" She's busy with school and work"

She is actually in Malaysia for a pick up. The drug mule thing is dangerous but really worth it.

Sis Thuli (Cookie's mom):" I hope uKukie will be home for Christmas"

She looks so sad as she says this.

Me:" I will try to track her down for you Sisi"

I have never liked her but her mom is a lovely person and she doesn't deserve this.

Sis Thuli:" Ndingavuya mntanam' (I would be so happy my child)'

My brother excuses himself and leaves us boring old people.

Mom:" Yonela you bought him beer "

I don't know if that is a question or what so I don't reply.

When we are done eating I clear the table and then make my mom and Sis Thuli some tea. After they finish their tea I drop Cookie's mother off at home. She tells me to be careful as I drive back home. She had no idea how high security this Range Rover is. I mean it was owned by one of Cape towns most Notorious gangsters. He might not have left me anything but this car is mine for keeps.

#Thando

Its my hit again as Mtho passes me the joint. I remember my first joint ever it was on the very same balcony with Mtho

when he still made my knees weak. Its funny how thin the line between love and hate is. I take four deep pulls then pass the blunt to Nozi. I then get up and excuse myself.

Nozi: "You're done?"

Me: " Yeah I am going to take a nap next to my son"

I then walk away and notice that Mtho has the most stupid grin on his face. I wonder what he is smiling about mxm. I get to my room and get on the bed next to the baby. I kiss him on the forehead then close my eyes. For a change I actually feel sleepy without any sleeping pills. I don't know how long I have sleeping for when I feel some thing jumping on top of me. I open my eyes and see Noah. He is awake and saw the need to wake me up too. He is so happy to see me open my eyes.

"Why would you wake me up" I say through a yawn and close my eyes again. He jumps on top of me again.

Me: " So you doing this on purpose? "

He giggles gosh he is too cute I can't stay mad at him. He has a bad smell though.

Me: " Yuck you have done a number two "

He is on top of me and looking at me with so much fascination. I stick out my tongue at him and he copies me. Its so cute I can't help but laugh. He is too smart for an eight month old. I get out of bed and carry him. Someone has to deal with the bad smell. Nozi and Mtho are now in the lounge digging into some pizza. They way they are looking at me as I get there is just weird.

Me: " He needs a nappy change"

I hand him to Mtho because I don't think Nozi would manage this stink bomb.

He screams "Dada" he is so happy to see Mtho guys. Mtho stands up and says he will change him at home.

Me:" Won't that give him a nappy rash?"

I know he is lying he probably wants his mom to change him when he gets home.

Mtho: " Hayi I don't change nappies "

Me:" Haibo Mtho he needs a nappy change and he needs it now "

I can't believe I'm talking to him, but I feel strongly about him changing this diaper.

Nozi:" Let me change him"

She tries taking him from Mtjo but Noah wants his dad. Yes my boy!

Me:" He wants daddy to change him"

Mtho rolls his eyes and asks for his diaper bag. I go get it from my room and find him changing him on the floor. He is fighting as usual so Nozi has to assist him. Oh how I wish she wouldn't! You should see the look on Mthos face right now!

" Hayi what did you guys feed him this stinks" Mtho says with a disgusted look.

Nozi hands him some wipes, me I am just watching. Mtho looks clueless and this is really fun to watch.

Nozi:" No you putting the nappy on the wrong way"

I burst out laughing like he was putting the nappy backwards.

Mtho glances at me but doesn't say anything. Nozi takes over and I realise they would be a perfect yellow little family the three of them. Finally they are done. Mtho still looks disgusted and he goes to wash his hands.

Nozi:"We going to miss you so much "

She is playing with Noah.

Mtho returns and they have to leave. He doesn't have a car seat for the baby so they go with Nozi he will bring her back after dropping off the baby. I can't believe it but actually so sad to see my baby go. I think I love him.

Thando

Enhle my dear friend has never given up on me even though I have been such a terrible friend. She checks on me every single day and she is one of the few contacts I kept on my Whatsapp. She was so happy when I told her about spending time with Noah. Noah, I can't stop thinking about him, I think I am obsessed. Enhle wants us to have a play date with her son and Noah. I think that's a dope idea plus I haven't seen them both in ages. I am not the best Godmother now am I? She said she would arrange it with Mtho I hope he agrees. It crazy how I need permission to spend time with my son. Well its all my fault anyway. Spending time with Noah was very therapeutic I must say. I haven't changed my bedding because it smells like him on the spot where he was sleeping. His scent actually helps me to sleep, I know I sound like a psycho and I probably am. Nozi and her mother are visiting Nozi's mom's sister in Durban but they will be back before Christmas so its just me and my ever busy father. He is now a judge so he is more busier than before. I'm not complaining because I like my own company. I am seated at the pool area about to blaze a joint before I swim when my phone rings on my lap. Its a landline, probably my dad.

Me:" Daddy"

Caller:" Um OK well I guess you can call me that because I am someone's daddy"

Haibo why does this sound like Mtho? Why is he calling me?
We are not cool like that!

Me:"Mtho? Is everything OK?"

I hope my baby is OK I mean why else would he be calling.

Mtho:" Everything is fine Thando"

Me:" Oh so what's up?"

Mtho: " Enhle tells me you guys want to take the boys out"

Me:" Oh yes"

Mtho:"That would be nice hey, Noah misses you "

That makes me smile.

Me:"Really? "

Mtho:"Let me call you on my cell phone this line has issues"

Me:"OK"

Mtho:" So you have to unblock my number "

Me:" I will "

Mtho:"OK I will call you now now"

He ends the call. I hope this isn't a trick to get me to unblock him. I unblock him and then light my joint. I need to be high for his call because I'm nicer when I'm high. Argh why is he video calling me though mxm. I accept the call reluctantly. Oh my goodness I see my baby. He has the biggest smile ever. Shit I have a joint in my mouth. I blow out the smoke onto the screen and that excites Noah so much. Mtho appears oh Noah is on his lap.

Mtho: " Mommy is having a joint wow"

Me:" Well daddy didn't tell me he was going to video call me"
I say rolling my eyes.

Mtho laughs.

"Relax he is a young stoner this one" he says as he kisses Noah's hair.

Me:" I hope you not teaching him to smoke "

Mtho: " His parents are stoners so he must know"
Noah keeps trying to grab the phone.

Me:" I miss him yoh"

Mtho: " Come through"

Me:" You guys come through "
He looks surprised.

Him:" Really? "

Me:"yeah I'm all alone and bored "

I'm still smoking so I guess I'm getting high.

Mtho: " OK don't finish that joint it looks proper "

Me:" Nozi told you I roll like a boss"

Mtho:" I taught you well"

I am about to reply when the screen becomes shaky and I hear a thud sound then the call gets disconnected. I guess Noah got a hold of the phone. I hope its broken 😊:). I guess it isn't because he calls me back but its no longer a video call.

Me:" What happened?"

Him:" Your brat dropped my phone"

I can't help but laugh.

Me:" Get him here already so I can give him a kiss just for that"

Mtho:" Siyeza (We are coming) "

Me:" See you soon"

We end the call and I quickly finish the joint and then rush off to shower. Its blazing so I wear my bum short and Bra top(So glad I didn't have a C-section). I hope Mtho doesn't think that I am trying to seduce him. I always plait my Afro into Amagoda(yeyi English is not my mother tongue) before sleeping so I unplait them but don't comb my hair. I am so excited about seeing my baby can they get here already!

[#Mtho](#)

I dont want to jump the gun, but I'm really excited by Thando's invitation. She looked so amazing on that Video call. She was in a bikini and I tried so hard not to get a hard on, being with my son probably helped. I know she probably just wants to spend time with Noah but that on its own is an achievement. My mom is home and she has this obsession with my baby so I will need her permission just to go out with him. She is upstairs in the study getting some work done. I could just go without telling her, but I know she will freak out. Honestly I don't know why she doesn't making her own baby because I am leaving with my son after Christmas. I hope the Maserati I'm getting her for Christmas will help soften her up and be her new obsession. I pick Noah up and

head to the study. Urgh he has done a number two, really? This guy though! I find my mom on the phone and I take a seat on top of the table with Noah on my lap. Terrible idea he grabs the papers on the table and starts crumpling them up. Eish, my mother tells who ever is on the phone she will call them back.

Mother: " What do you guys want? "

Me: " He needs a nappy change then I will take him to the park "

Mother: " He is your son you change him "

He crawls on top of the papers and over to her.

Me: " You see, he wants you to change him "

She let's out a sigh as she takes him and stands up.

" If I knew that I would be changing nappies in my old change " she mumbles to herself as they leave me there. I get up and follow behind them. Luckily she is too busy to care about me taking my son out. He falls asleep as I'm driving to Thando's. I don't know what it is about being in a car that makes him fall asleep. I press the intercom at the gate and it opens shortly. I see her standing at the balcony as I drive up. Goodness she looks amazing. Why she gotta wear such tiny clothes? I swear she's tryna tempt a nigger. I take a deep breath before getting out of the car. She is looking down at me and that makes me hella nervous. She is the only girl that can make me feel this way.

"Hey" I say as I wave up to her.

"Where's my baby?" She asks with no smile whatsoever.

Me: " Nice to see you too "

I go over to Noah's side and get him from his car seat careful not to wake him. She is no longer at the balcony. Oh there she is coming down the stairs. Gosh she is perfection. I also get his diaper bag from the back.

"Why is he sleeping?" She asks from behind me. I turn and

she is right in front of me. I hand her the diaper bag and she takes it.

Her:" Argh when is he going to wake up"

Damn you Noah why did you fall asleep, this girl clearly is not up for spending time with me.

Me:" I don't know"

I follow behind her as she goes up the stairs. I can't take my eyes off her ass. Why is she wearing bum shorts though? She leads me to her room I guess that's where Noah will be sleeping. Why did she and Nozi swop rooms? Its just weird being in here. I place him on the bed with his stomach.

Her:" Well we might as well get high then"

Me:" Oh yes you left me some of that weed right?"

She rolls her eyes,she has no idea what that does to me.

Her: " Nah but I rolled another one while waiting for you guys"

She heads towards and I follow her to the balcony. She sits on top of one of the pillars and I just stand in front of her. She has the joint in her hand and asks me if I would like to light it. No what I would really like is for her to open up her legs so I can stand between them while we smoke.

Me:" Do the honours "

She lights it up. When did she even learn to roll like That? I'm just watching her as she tries to avoid eye contact while smoking.

Her:" Why are you standing in front of me? "

I don't say anything I just stand on the side. She hands me the weed.

Me:" Who is your dealer? "

Her: " Why? Its not good as the California dreaming?"

OK that gets me laughing.

" California What " I ask as I almost choke from the smoking I'm doing. She's actually smiling wow I love weed.

Her:" My dealer is actually white"

Me:" Is it Christopher?"

Her:"I don't know his name just saved him as weed guy on my phone. "

Me:"Its not bad"

Her: " Its not bad? You crazy that's some Cheese"

Me:" Heh now you even know the different types"

Her:" Weed is all I have"

She has a sad look on her face and it breaks my heart. I don't say anything just hand her the weed that she claims to be all she has .

Her:" Play some music"

Me:" On my phone? "

Her:"Yeah my speaker is on the TV stand inside "

I go inside and get the speaker.

"What kind of music do you want?" I ask her.

Her: The weekend any album"

This is why I love her we like the same things.

" You should roll another joint for us I'm not feeling this one" she tells me as I'm busy connecting my phone's Bluetooth to her speaker.

Me:" I'll roll up some California dreaming for you "

Its quite worrying that she has become so used to weed.

Her:" Yay you brought some?"

I nod as I take the joint from her. Her eyes are red so I don't get how she is not feeling this joint. I finish the rest of the joint while we are silent just getting lost in the music. Thando seems to be miles away,her eyes are closed. How I wish I could kiss her. She opens her eyes while I am staring at her.

"What happened to that lady? "

She asks me. .

Me:" Which lady?"

Our eyes are locked.

I know who she is talking about.

Her:" Your Psycho girlfriend that kidnapped me "

Me:" She's dead I killed her"

Why am I telling her this.

Her:" I'm serious Mtho, which jail is she in?"

Me:" Why? "

Her:" I want to see her"

Me:" Nah come on "

Her:" Is she even in jail Mtho?"

Me:" She is in hell"

Her:"I need to see her"

Is she not listening to me.

" I want to look her in the eyes and ask her how she feels about what she did" she says.

Me:" Let me get the weed from my car"

I leave her there because I can't handle the pain I saw in her eyes.

[#Thando](#)

I will never understand Mthokozisi Biyela in my life. Why did he come with a sleeping baby? Couldn't he wait for him to wake up first. Now I have to tolerate him like he didn't destroy my life. Why is he running away from my questions about his psycho girlfriend.

What is it with him and crazy girls? Or maybe he makes them crazy? I mean I also fit into the crazy box now. He returns with his weed and the beloved golden pipe.

Me:" You still have that?"

Him:" Yeah I hate rolling with rizzler"

Me:" Ooh you should get a bong mask"

He looks at me like I'm insane.

Me:" What?"

Him:" You scaring me"

Me:" You made me this way Mtho "

He comes and stands right in front of him in that position that made me so uncomfortable earlier.

" I'm sorry Thando" he is not looking at me he is focused on getting the weed inside the pipe.

Me:" Sorry won't bring back my daughter"

He doesn't say anything and that angers me.

Me:" I'll never forgive you Mtho"

Gosh why is there a lump in my throat. He looks up at me, there is tears in his eyes.

" She was my daughter too" his voice is breaking.

Me:" I carried her in my stomach,I bonded with her "

Tears are running down his cheeks as he lights up the pipe.

Mxm what the hell is he crying about?

Me:" Now you don't even want to tell me where that Cookie person is. I wouldn't be surprised if she's waiting for you in Cape Town "

I think I struck a nerve because the look he gives me is terrifying. He has no reason to be angry right now.

Me:" You are probably still fucking her aren't you?"

"I told you she is dead dammit, I fucking shot her in the head" he is screaming at me. His lips are trembling as he takes a pull from the pipe. Something in his eyes says he is not lying. Could he really have? We are now both silent and we just continue smoking.

" Are you serious? " I finally manage to say.

He let's out a long sigh.

Him:" Yes Thando I am now a cold blooded murderer"

The way he says that is so scary but I still keep pushing.

Me:" What did you do with her body? "

He looks at me, I really don't like the look in his eyes.

" I don't know what Mpande did with it" he says in a low voice.

Me:" Mpande?"

Him:" Private investigator I hired to look for you"

Me:" Oh"

That's all I manage to say.

Him:" I'll never let anyone hurt you again. You and Noah are my life"

Me:" I forgive you "

Him:"Really? why?"

Me:" I know it hurt you too and the worst part is you blame yourself"

Him:" I'll never forgive myself Thando"

He looks like he will cry again so I hand him the pipe to smoke and go to check on the baby. Wow he is still fast asleep. I can't help but think about what Mtho just told me. I hate myself for not feeling bad about him killing her. Poot Mtho I have been so mean to him not knowing what he is going through. How do you even sleep after taking someone's life? I find him seated in the lounge staring into space.

Me:" Who else knows?"

I ask as I take a seat next to him.

Mtho:" Just me and Mpande, well and you now "

I take his hand into mine without even thinking.

Me:" I'm sorry for being so hard on you "

Him:" It is my fault Thando and I'll hate myself for the rest of my life "

Me:" Don't be so hard on yourself you Couldn't know that she's capable of that"

Mtho: " I don't feel bad about killing her"

Me:" I'm glad you killed her"

We are now both looking into each others eyes. His mouth slowly curves into a smirk.

" Remember this is where you lost your virginity" he says with that naughty smile. Oh yes we are seated on that sofa. I laugh he can be so silly sometimes. He puts his hand on my

cheek and I don't stop him as he pulls me in for a kiss. I haven't been kissed in ages, and his lips are working magic and stimulating places. Things I getting really heated up when I hear Noah crying from my room. I push him away and jump up and rush off to my baby. Goodness Thando what are you doing?

I find my baby seated on the bed rubbing his eyes. He smiles when he sees me.

Me:" Hey you're awake. Mommy missed you"

Feels weird calling myself somebody's mommy. I pick him up argh he doesn't smell so good. Who takes a dump in their sleep though? I carry him back to the lounge. Mtho is still seated on that sofa. Noah is so excited to see him,he literally wants to throw himself at him. Mtho stands up and gets him from me.

Noah:" Dada"

Mtho kisses him on the cheek man watching them melts my heart.

Mtho:" Sies what is that smell?"

He puts him on the sofa and starts tickling him . The way he is laughing.

Me:" I don't think you supposed to do that to a baby "

Mtho looks at me and asks for his nappy bag.

Me:" Let's go change him in my room"

Mtho:" Did you just say let's? "

Me:" Yeah teach me"

I am already walking to my room and they follow behind me.

I take a sit on the bed as Mtho and Noah enter.

Mtho:" Why are you using this room?"

I'm sure he has been dying to ask me that. He puts Noah on the bed on his back. He quickly gets up and crawls to the bedside table and grabs my bible. I read the bible a lot lately. I take the bible away from him and he starts crying so I give it back to him.

Mtho:" Nah take it, he must know that he can't get everything he wants "

He tears a page out goodness. Mtho takes him and I get a chance to put the bible away. I help him change his nappy. Hands down this baby's poo stinks I wonder what he eats. Guess I'm about to find out because Mtho says that its time for him to eat.

Mtho: " Why would you give Nozi your room though? "

We are washing our hands in the bathroom.

Me:" She took it the time I went to Cpt with you "

He is carrying Noah on his hip. Noah is trying to touch the water. I dry my hands and head back to the lounge. Noah makes me want to live again. I now realise that my behavior has been very selfish. How can I want to deprive this child of a mother?

Mtho places Noah on my lap and gets his purity from the bag. His phone rings so he hands the food to me. He goes out to the balcony to answer. It must be one of his girls argh he should have answered in front of me because I don't care. How do you open this purity thing? Noah clearly loves his food because he is already drooling.

Me:" Let's wait for your ass hole father to open it"

He laughs like he understands me. I don't know why but I feel angry at Mtho. Can he hurry with that stupid call so he can

come open this thing my baby is hungry. He eventually returns with an expression that I didn't expect.

Him:" We have to leave"

I roll my eyes,really? What could be more important that this right now?

I hand him the purity and ask him to open it. He comes yo stand in front of me.

"My mom needs us,we have to go" he is whispering he looks really sad. He is probably faking,why though? He really doesn't have to do this like I am so over his ass!

Me:"Mtho you go ke and do whatever it is you have to do,but first open this purity"

He is annoying me now.

Mtho:" He will eat when we get home"

He takes my baby from me.

Me:" Haibo Mtho I'm still spending time with my baby"

Mtho:" Mos I just told you my mom needs us"

He is still continuing with the sad act.

Me:" Really? So Mina I mustn't spend time with my son?"

Mtho:" Dammit Thando nobody said you shouldn't spend time with your son"

He is shouting at me. How dare he shout at me.

Me:" Fine go to your bitches but you are not going with my child "

I am shouting too and the baby starts crying.

Mtho:' Are you calling my mother a bitch?"

He is getting Noah's bottle and trying to comfort him.

Me:" Leave my baby and go wherever you want to go"

I try to take Noah but Noah pulls away and burries his head in

his father's chest. Its is clear where his loyalty lies.

Mtho:" He is your baby now? When you didn't even want him'

Ouch low blow. I don't have a come back for that so j just take a seat on the sofa. Argh why is he sitting next to me?

" I'm sorry I didn't mean that , just that my mother just told me she wants a divorce " he is whispering. I look at him,he looks so close to tears.

Me:" What? Are you serious?"

He nods his head without saying anything.

Me:" Why though? "

OK maybe I shouldn't have asked that.

Mtho: " Apparently he has a son and he is almost my age"

What? I'm so shocked I can't even hide it. What is wrong with me though?

Me:" I'm sorry hey, for being a brat too just that I thought that was one of your girls"

Mtho:" I don't have girls"

Me:" You right your mom needs you guys'

Mtho: " Yeah she was crying "

His voice breaks when he says this. I know he loves his mom more than anything. Who doesn't?

Me:" Let me see you guys out then"

I help him with Noah's stuff and we all go out to the car. My poor baby has given up on eating and is now sucking his fingers. I hope that is not a habit of his. Mtho puts him on his car seat and he is back to his happy self. Apparently he loves cars. I give him a million goodbye kisses. Mtho and I are now facing each other.

Me:" Be strong for her neh"

Yoh why is he looking so defeated though?

" I just want to kill that man"

His expression is now a scary one. I hope he doesn't mean that . I have heard that killing is addictive.

Me: "Can't imagine what your mother is going through"

Mtho: " I know seeing Noah will cheer her up"

He actually has a slight smile when he says this. The power my baby has!

Me:" OK then you better get going. Thank you so much for coming"

Mtho: " Thank you for having us "

We look into each others eyes for the longest time without saying a word. I eventually put my arms around him and we hug for yet the longest time again. I won't lie I feel right at home in his arms. I slowly pull away I mean we can't hug forever.

He is still looking into my eyes.

" Its true what the say about money not buying happiness "

He says.

Me:" Huh?"

Mtho: " I have all the money in the world but I'll never be happy until your last name is Biyela "

What? No can he not!

Me:" You should go"

Him:" Yeah"

He walks over to the other side and gets into the car. He waves before driving away and out of the gate. I let out a long exhale. Will I ever stop loving this guy?

Its been two days since I was with Mtho and Noah and I miss them both like crazy. I haven't been able to stop thinking about Mtho since that day. Gosh why do I still love him so much? Him video calling me all the time is also not helping the situation at all. He tells me shit is crazy at his house. His mother moved out and is currently staying at a hotel. Oh speak of the devil he is calling me.

Me:" Hey"

Him:" Hi I thought you might be sleeping"

O ya it is way past midnight.

Me:" Nah I can't sleep "

Him:" Me too"

Me:" Why? "

Him:" It's hard to sleep when all you want to do is get a knife and put it in your father's heart "

OK that's scary.

Me:" Dont think such thoughts. He is still your father "

Mtho:" I can kill him and get away with it you know"

Me:"Mtho stop the killer talk you are scaring me"

Mtho:" Oh sorry "

Me:" So is your mom still at the hotel?"

Mtho:" Yeah with Noah she has become so clingy with him"

Me:" Eish I hope they sort things out before Christmas "

Mtho:" Actually we are leaving for CPT tomorrow thats where we are spending Christmas "

Me:"Oh "

That's all I can manage to say.

Mtho: " I want you to come with us"

What? Is he hearing himself?

Me:" To Cape Town? "

Mtho: " Yeah we can all spend Noah's first Christmas with him "

Me:" Um I don't think that's possible "

Him:" You mean you don't want to"

Me;" No my dad would never let me"

Him:" I'll talk to him'

Is he crazy?

Me:" No don't do that"

Him; " I just think it would be great for Noah to have both his parents around for Christmas"

Is he guilt tripping me? Well its working.

Me:" Would your mom even want me there? "

Mtho's mum is no fan of mine.

Mtho:" She would do anything for Noah and she's happy you're spending time with him"

Me:" I love spending time with him"

Mtho:" So please come with us"

Mtho makes it seem so simple.

I just let out a sigh. I know what he is asking of me is impossible. Why does Mtho like putting me in such situations? He knows that there is nothing I would love more than to spend Christmas with my son. Cape town is beautiful and I am sure it would be very refreshing. My dad is not my only concern. Nozipho would not like that at all. I think she's happiest when Mtho and I hate each other.

Mtho: " I'll understand if you can't I just thought it would be dope"

Me:"It isnt possible Mtho "

Mtho:" OK well I'll book us an evening flight so you can spend the day with Noah "

That makes me smile.

Me:" Thank you so much Mtho"

Mtho:" You know I'll do anything for you Thando"

I wish he wouldn't say such things.

Me:" I'll see you tomorrow then"

Mtho: " Cool should I bring the California dreaming?"

My smile gets wider.

Me:" Of course "

Mtho:" OK then take care'

Me:" You too kiss my baby for me"

Mtho:" Akekho(He is not here)"

Me:" Oh ya"

Mtho: " I needed a break from him"

Me:" Hawu?"

He laughs

Mtho:" Your son is draining "

Me:" I wonder who he takes after "

We both laugh.

Mtho:" He is more like you than me"

Me:" Never "

Mtho:" Haibo he is so stubborn bra"

Me:" I'm not stubborn"

Mtho:" You think?"

Me: "I know"

Mtho:" I missed this "

Me:" Me too"

Did I just say that?

Mtho:" I'll see you tomorrow Thando "

Me:" Bye Mtho"

Mtho: " Bye"

Why doesn't he hang up?

I can still hear him breathing. I end the call. Mtho shouldn't do this to me again. I can't! I've come so far.

I woke up really late the next morning. It is probably because I hardly slept. After Mtho's call I only managed to fall asleep in the wee hours of the morning. After the call I rolled up a joint and smoked it by the window in my room. Next thing I am going through Mtho's social media and liking posts. I come across a picture of him and that lady that kidnapped me. Kukie Dontsa that is her name. Yho wakanda name is Kukie? I won't lie it is a beautiful picture and they look hella happy. She is the one that tagged Mtho and captioned the pic My heart keeper. She was clearly in love with him. Wait when did all of this happen? Wasn't Mtho dating Nozi that time? Argh he can be such an asshole. I click on Kukie's name and it takes me to her profile. Her profile pic is her and Mtho kissing while meaning on some nice car. You will forgive me I don't know cars but its a beautiful black sports car and they are also dressed in black. Her timeline shows that she hasn't been online for a while now. I am tempted to write rest in peace on her wall but that would not be wise. Why don't I feel bad about the fact that my babydaddy shot her? I see that somebody wrote on her wall recently. Its A Yolanda Yoyo Ndwane. "Where are you kanti your mom misses you". Yho that makes me feel some tupa way. Wait isn't that, Yonela ? I

check out the profile pic and it is her. She has the most gorgeous smile. So she knew this Kokie person? I decide to send Yonela a friend request. I just have a few questions to ask her. The soft tap on my door forces me to get out of bed. I unlock the door and its my dad.

" Morning" I say while yawning.

Dad:" Oh usalele (You are still asleep)"

Wait why is he still here because it is now half past ten. Yho he is still in pyjamas even.

Me:" um yeah"

Dad:" You have visitors'

Eh the way he says that doesn't sit well with me.

Me:" Oh who?"

Dad:" They are in the Lounge"

He then turns and walks away. Mtho and Noah must be the visitors. Why is my dad acting up though? I thought he was cool with Mtho. I quickly rush to the lounge to see what's going on. I hear her before I see her. She is laughing that signature laugh of hers.

"Mngani" she screams when she sees me. I can't help but smile excitedly.

"Mgani" a small voice says. Goodness its Noah. We all laugh as Enhle and I jump into a hug. She was actually talking to my father before I came to them.

Dad:" He is a real Zulu boy"

Mtho:' Yebo don't let the skin tone fool you"

I must have woken up high from last night's joint. Mtho and my dad are making jokes. Oh I forgot to mention that Noah is in my dads arms. Little Lwandile is too cute he has this huge

afro and its really curly. Enhle looks amazing in her black jumpsuit and she has short hair wow. I mean real short hair those ladies cuts.

Me:" You look amazing mngani"

Her:" So do you"

She is lying I'm in my Pyjamas and have a pantyhose on my head. My son stretches his arms towards me and I get him from my dad.

Dad:" He knows his mother "

Enhle: " So Mngani was his first word wow "

Mtho:" No Dada was"

Enhle:' Lol that's not a word though "

I take a seat next to Little Lwandile on the couch he is so grown and too cute.

Enhle: " You should go bath we are going out "

Noah is trying to break free from my grasp and go to Little Lwandile.

Dad:" And you will be making me that coffee while she baths"

Enhle:"I'll make you an entire breakfast "

I take this opportunity to look at Mtho who is seated across on the infamous couch. I have noticed that he likes sitting on it. He is actually staring at me and he smiles when our eyes me. I really really dont mean to but I respond with a blush. I quickly look away before anyone notices this madness. Noah and Lwandile are now standing on the couch and jumping up and down. Its too cute but probably dangerous.I stand up and excuse myself because I need to take a shower. Enhle is already in the kitchen now. I ask her to please also count me

in on the breakfast and run off to shower before she can reply because I know she will reply nonsense. I feel so happy as I shower. I can't believe that my best friend is here. I haven't seen her in ages. If my maths is correct Lwandile is a year old now. I'm the worst friend ever, I know. I can't believe Mtho made this happen. I can't believe my dad was actually carrying my baby. I always thought he resented my baby because he didn't even try to keep him here he just let the Biyela's take him. I guess everything happens for a reason. I'm done showering so I dry up and wrap myself in a big towel then head back to my room. Oh how I miss my ensuite room. Something smells great in the passage. I guess its Enhle working her magic in the kitchen . I am actually starving. I get in my room and lock the door before dropping the towel. What do I even wear? Well Enhle looks classy so I'll ho for that too. I know she will call me a copy cat if I wear my black jumpsuit so I just go for my Denim dress. I've actually never worn it k

I find everyone eating in the dining room. There is eggs,bacon and baked beans. I dig in because I am starving. Enhle and i clear up the table and I put the dishes in the dishwasher. My dad and Mtho are with the kids in the balcony having what seems like a deep conversation. What could they be talking about? I sit next to Enhle in the lounge.

" I missed you Mngani" she tells me with a huge smile. Mtho and my dad come back inside with the kids. My dad says he is going back to bed and tells us to enjoy ourselves. We are all seated at the back as Mtho drives us like our chauffeur. We arrive at the Old Mac Donald farm just as Noah is falling

asleep in Enhle's arms. Mtho takes him from her And we get the stuff for our picnic from the boot. We set up near the dam. Mtho places the sleeping Noah on the blanket.

Lwandile is fascinated by the ducks in the river and Enhle gets some rolls from the basket and they go to feed them. Mtho is looking at me in a weird way.

Me:" What?"

Mtho: " Your beauty never ceases to amaze me"

Me:" Wah"

Mtho: " Don't ever put a weave on again, you are rocking that short hair."

Me:" Thank you"

He gets a bottle of wine from the cooler bag and gets two paper cups. He fills them up with the wine and hands one to me. I take it and thank him. The wine is very nice and cold. Enhle and Lwandile return. Lwandile wakes Noah up after a while and we all tour the farm while taking pictures. We go back to eat and the food is amazing. I can't believe Mtho organised all of this. Apparently he just picked Enhle and Lwandile up this morning unexpectedly. So I find out that Enhle is also going to Cpt so they both trying to convince me to go with them. If only life was fair. That would be the ultimate holiday. The children are exhausted so we pack up and head home. We drop Enhle off first and then take Noah to Mtho's mom at the hotel. Saying goodbye to him is really heartbreaking. I refuse to go inside with Mtho so I waited for him in the car. After what seems like eternity. He finally comes back just as I am about to call him. He comes in looking so depressed that I ask him what is wrong.

Mtho: "My mom is not OK hey she is trying to be strong but I can see right through her"

Me:" You should come spend the night after dropping me off"

Mtho:" Mbali and Anele are there "

Me;" Oh at least "

I am relieved at least she is not alone with my son in her depressed state.

Mtho starts the car and drives down towards the beach.

Me:" Wrong way"

Mtho: " I want to blaze first "

Like I would say no to that. He doesn't say anything he seems lost in thoughts. We arrive at the beach. Its windy outside so he rolls the joint in the car. The whole time he is quiet and I am on my whatsapp asking Nozi when she is coming back but she isn't online. When he is done he lights the joint and passes it to me.

"I thought you don't smoke with rizzler anymore"

I say as I take the joint from him.

Mtho: " I misplaced my pipe"

He pushes his chair and lies back with his eyes closed. We continue smoking in silence until the joint gets finished. He opens his eyes and looks at me.

"I think I want to meet him" he says.

Me:" Who?"

Mtho:" My brother"

Me:" Really?"

Mtho:" Yeah I mean he is my blood even though he is a bastard"

Me:" Oh yeah?"

He gives me an apologetic look.

Him: " I didn't mean it like that"

Me:" Relax I didn't take any offence to that"

Him:" But meeting him would piss my mother off"

Me:" Just give her time first"

Mtho: " Ya neh. "

Me:" I'm sure CPT will cheer her up "

Mtho: " I bought her a Masarati for Christmas I hope that helps "

Me:" What's a Maserati?"

He looks at me like I'm an alien.

Him:" Are you serious?'

Me:" Haibo I am"

Him:" Goodness Thando "

He takes his phone out and starts scrolling then gives it to me. Its a beautiful black sports car wow.

Me:" You bought your mom that?"

That car looks hella expensive. .

Mtho:' Yeah"

Me:" wow there is no way she cant love it"

Mtho:" I hope so"

Me:" What are you buying me for making you a father? "

I don't even know where that came from but it has him smiling. He looks at me like he is deep in thought.

Him:" How about an Island?"

I laugh he is silly. Is that even possible? He laughs too then his expression becomes serious.

" I'm booking tickets for tomorrow morning should I count

you in?'

Urgh not this again.

Me:" No "

Mtho:" My mom can talk to your dad "

Me:" No Mtho "

He lets out a long sigh and sits up.

Him:" I'm sorry for being so pushy "

Me:" Yes you're very pushy"

He looks at me with his red eyes.

Him:" I'm sorry "

Me:" You know Nozi would freak out "

Him: "Its not like we will be sleeoi g together"

Me:" You dont know how crazy you make these girls "

Mtho:" I only want to make you crazy though "

Me:" Haven't you made me crazy enough though? "

Mtho:" I'm a different person now"

Me:" I hope so for your son's sake"

Mtho: " He makes me want to be a better person "

Me:" You're a great father "

This gets him smiling.

Mtho: " Thank you for making me a father and you will get your island"

Me:" I'll be waiting'

He drives me home while we talk about silly stuff. He parks in front the gate.

I get a bit emotional because I know they will be leaving tomorrow.

Me: " When are you guys coming back"

Mtho:" I have no idea"

Me:" Oh"

Mtho:" I wish you could come with "

Me:" Next time"

Why am I so sad?

Mtho:" I guess "

Me:" Safe trip"

Mtho:" Thank you"

I open the door and slowly get out.

"Bye " I say .

Mtho"" Take care"

I close the door so that he won't see the tears that are about to drop from my eyes. I run up to the gate and press the remote and it opens. Tears won't stop coming out and I find my dad watching TV in the lounge.

Dad:" Kwenze njani? (what's wrong?)"

Me:" I just really wish I could spend Christmas with Noah"

I wipe the tears with my hands.

Dad: " Mthokozisi told me about his parents its a shame "

Why is he talking about this? I just nod my head. I just want to rush to my bedroom.

Dad: " If that boy could be trusted you would go to Cpt for a week so that you can be with Noah"

Did I hear correctly? What does she mean if that boy can be trusted? Doesn't he trust me?

Me:" I would love that"

He gives me a weird look

Me: 'To spend a whole week with Noah "

Dad:"You know you and Nozi have come a long way and I would hate to see you guys fighting again "

OK I get it.

Me:" Yeah let me go lie down I had a long day"

I am already walking away. I'm not looking forward to Christmas at all.

I woke up to Nozipho's replies on Whatsapp. She was telling me that her aunt from her mother's side is doing a Thanksgiving dinner party on Christmas Eve so they won't be coming. She told me that I am Welcome to come, but she knows that I would rather spend it with Noah. I replied and told her that Noah is probably on the way to CPT now. I see that she is typing and then my phone rings she is calling.

" Hello" I answer.

Nozi: "Hey what do you mean Noah is on the way to Cape Town?"

Me:"They are spending Christmas there"

Nozi:" Why?"

She sounds angry.

Me:" I can't really get into details but Mtho's mom is going through a lot and she needs a change of scene"

Nozi:" So what does that have to do with Noah? You should have told them you want to spend Christmas with him"

Me:" I did but I understand "

Nozi:" Don't be such a push over Thando,Mtho is lying to you he is probably taking your child to his whores"

I let out a sigh. She can be so dramatic.

Me:" No I was with him when his mom told him she wants a divorce "

Damn did I just say that?

Nozi:" Haibo his parents are getting a divorce? "

Me and my big mouth.

Me:" Its not a done deal"

Nozi:" When did you find out about this ?"

Me:" A few days back"

Nozi:" I was talking to Mtho last night he didn't tell me anything"

Me:" Well I don't think its something he wants people to know "

Nozi:" When were you with him?"

I knew it was going there.

Me:" He brought Noah over the other day "

Nozi: " Oh I see, let me call him"

She ends the call no goodbye or anything. Nozi is clearly still in love with Mtho and I am glad that I didn't go to Cape Town.

[#Nozi](#)

I honestly don't know how to feel about what Thando just told me. I dial Mtho's number and it goes to straight to voicemail. I leave for a little while and all of sudden Mtho and Thando are playing happy families? Effie says I'm a fool for putting everything Thando did to me behind me. She doesn't understand how I can forgive her. Forgiving Thando was also for my own sanity. I hated the person I was becoming. I know she wouldn't make up with Mtho, but then again she is not the most loyal sister. OK I might be over reacting. She said that Mtho came to drop off Noah right? I go to Mtho's Instagram page for some clues. He last updated last night. There is a photo of Him and Noah at Old Macdonald farm they are too cute. The next one is Enhle, Noah, Thando and that must be Enhle's son. Why didn't Thando mention this to me? Why is she hiding things from me, unless there is something to hide.

[#Mtho](#)

I am so glad when the plane finally touches Cape Town soil. Noah is too hyper and he was a nightmare in the plane.

Wandile is already waiting for us at Arrivals. He looks like he didn't sleep at all. I hope he wasn't throwing a party in my house. He greets my mother with a hug. We fist bump and then he has a young reunion with his mini fam including Noah. I take my phone out of airplane mode as we head to the parking. I see there is a missed call from Nozipho so I call her back.

"Hi" she answers.

Me:" Hey what's up? I saw your missed call"

Nozi:" Oh yeah I called you earlier "

Me:" Oh I was flying. We just landed in Cape town"

Nozi:" Oh yeah Thando tells me that you guys are spending Christmas there"

Me:" Yeah I actually wanted her to come and spend time with Noah"

Nozi: "Oh and she refused?"

Me:" She said your dad wouldn't agree"

Nozi:" Hmmm, I saw your pics. She has been spending time with him"

Me:" Yeah she is so into him hey. Thanks for convincing her to give him a chance"

Nozi:' I'm glad to hear that'

Me:" Can't you convince your dad to let her come even if its just for Christmas?"

Nozi:" I can't walk on water Mtho "

She sounds annoyed. Women are weird what have I done now?

Me:'Are you back home? "

Nozi;' Nah not yet"

Me:" Maybe you and Thando can both come. I know Noah would love that, he adores you Mamiza'

I hope that helps. She laughs,great it helped.

Nozi:" I was really looking forward to spending Christmas

with him. "

We are now inside the car with Wandile driving and my mom seems to be listening to my conversation.

Me:"I know you of all people can convince your dad about you guys coming "

Nozi:" The thing is I'm spending Christmas in Umkomaas.

Long story "

Noah is drifting off to sleep as usual.

Me: " Oh so Thando will really be lonely "

Nozi:" She prefers it that way anyway "

She sounds cold. I really thought she was cool with Thando.

Or am I the problem? Does she not want Thando near me without her around? That's a huge problem because Thando is my soulmate.

Me:" I'll call you back hey. I have to drive"

Nozi: " Okay cool'

I end the call.

Mom:" You Biyela men lie so easily "

She is seated on the passenger seat in front.

Me: " Hayi Ma ungaqali (no mom please don't start)"

Ever since my dad broke her heart all Biyela men ain't shit.

Mom:" Who is that anyway?"

Me:" Nozi"

Mom:" She wants to come for Christmas? Isn't that a day for family "

Wandile: " She is family"

I see Enhle roll her eyes.

Me:" She and Thando want to spend Christmas with Noah "

Mom:"Thando wants to spend time with him now? Please give me a break "

Me:"Mom she needed time to heal"

Mom:" Heal from what exactly? That girl thinks the world revolves around her"

Wandile: " I second that"

Me:"You guys have no idea what Thando has been through "
They must not piss me off.

Enhle:" Only you and I know the depths of Thando's despair"

Mom:" I don't care what she went through but I will never
forgive her for the way she treated Noah. I don't want her here
for Christmas "

I keep quiet before I say something that I will regret. My
mother always liked Nozi so I know it will take time for her to
warm up to Thando. I just wish she wouldn't talk shit about
the mother of my child. We finally arrive I missed this place
and I am happy to be here with my son. Herbert comes to
meet us and helps with the bags. He has known my mother
since she was a teen and he adores her. I set up a nursery for
my kids when Thando was 6months pregnant. We had to take
out the pink baby crib and repaint the entire room blue when
Zoey didn't make it. I go and put Noah in there on his crib.

Thando

Its two days until Christmas. My dad really wants us to go to
Umkomaas to Nozipho's aunt's house for that Thanksgiving
ceremony. I told him I'll be OK alone but he doesn't want to
leave me behind maybe he thinks I will run off to Cpt. Mtho
video calls me every morning and night and I get to talk to
Noah and Lwandile. I really wish it was possible for me to go
join them. I feel terrible about my dad not going to spend
Xmas with his in-laws but I can't go there. They would all just
judge me for my mother and father's sins. I keep myself
occupied by smoking weed and reading the word of God and
praying. Y'all won't get it but I am more spiritual when I am
high. I have just finished rolling my morning joint. My dad is
home so I go out to smoke in the garden while listening to
The weekend. I love my morning sessions they always elevate

me. After my joint I just lie on the grass and look up at the sky with my earphones in my ears. I'm so lost in my thoughts when my phone rings. It is my dad why is he calling.

"Daddy" I answer.

Dad:" Where are you?"

Me:" I'm in the garden meditating "

Dad: " Oh please come inside"

Me:" OK"

I end the call and get up with my stuff. I put my lighter in my bra. I find him in the lounge standing. I'm a bit paranoid thinking he found a trace of my weed.

Me:" Morning dad"

He smiles OK that's a good sign.

Dad:" Sorry to disturb your meditation my angel"

Me:"Its ok I was done anyway"

Dad "Do you want to go to Cpt?"

I must be hearing things.

Me: " Cpt?"

Dad:" Yeah I know you want to spend Christmas with your son "

I can't contain my excitement any longer. I go to give him a hug.

Me:"Thank you,thank you so much"

Dad:" Please don't let me down Thando I know you can't think straight when it comes to that boy"

OK there he goes ruining such a beautiful moment.

Me:" I'm going there for my son"

Dad: " Should I book you a flight for tonight because I will leave for Umkomaas'

Oh that's why he is allowing me to go to Cpt.

Me:" Yeah tonight is fine. Let me go pack"

I run off to my room before he can annoy me with more lectures. First thing I do when I get to my room is call Mtho.

Mtho:" Hey ma wakhe(his mom)"

Me:" Guess what"

Mtho:" You coming to Cpt "

Me:" You're a good guesser "

Mtho:"Are you serious? "

Me:" Yeah my dad is booking me a flight for tonight "

Mtho: " You lying"

Me: " Seriously"

Mtho:" What time?"

Me:" I'll let you know "

Mtho:" I don't believe you hey"

Me:' Weh haike"

Mtho:" I hope you not messing with me because I'm going to let Noah know that you're coming "

I laugh.

Me:" Tell him mommy is coming"

Mtho:"He will be so happy"

Me: " I'll call you later to tell you what time I'll be arriving"

Mtho:' OK we will be waiting for you"

Me:" Shap"

I drop the call and open my closet. What do I even pack? How long am I even going to stay there?

#Mtho

I'm over the moon right now. Thando just told me the best news ever. I had a late night and I am still in bed. Thando's call actually woke me up. Argh how will I even tell my mother that she is coming. Its my house but she is still my mom. I wonder how Thando managed to get her dad to agree. I've actually been praying for God to make this happen and he really did. My phone rings again its Yonela.

Me:" Yoyo "

Yonela: " Hey you don't say uba you are back and Noah is here"

Me:"Oh I've been meaning to tell you"
I have been avoiding her since that kiss.

Yonela:"So when can I meet him'

Eish. .

Me:" Anytime he is always available "

Yonela;" Really? I will come cook dinner for you guys tonight
"

Me:" Um my mother is here too "

Yonela:" Wow OK Herbert can cook. "

She sounds so excited,she is very sweet.

Me:" Cool then see you later"

Yonela: " Cant wait to meet Noah"

Me:" Bring him a present ingane ayibonwa (you do not come
see a baby)empty handed.

Yonela: " I know that Hawu"

Me:" Cool"

I drop the call. Well I doubt that Yoyo is in love with me. She
of all people knows that Thando is my true love. I hope my
mother behaves herself and doesn't say mean things to both
Thando and Yonela.

.

.

.

I am at the airport with Enhle and the boys waiting for
Thando. Yoyo canceled at least she said she will come
through tomorrow. My mother is not happy about Thando
coming through I had to guilt trip her and say that its what's
best for Noah. I know she will fall in love with Thando once
she gets to know her.

Please like after reading guys you don't lose anything by
doing that. But comments are my favourite 😊:)

(Thando is going to CPT bitches)

Thando

I find Mtho,Enhle and the boys waiting for me at the airport. Mtho is carrying his son and Enhle is holding her son's hand. I only have one bag. I didn't want to carry a lot of stuff.

Everyone looks so excited to see me. I feel so loved 😊:).

"Hey" I say as I reach them.

Enhle:" Mngani I'm so glad you came"

Mtho gives me Noah and takes my bag from me. I really wish he wasn't so ridiculously good looking. We all walk to the car with Enhle and I catching up. Mtho is not saying much . He takes out his keys and presses. A black Jeep wrangler's lights flash. Wow is that the car they came in? I notice that the number plate is Noah-Wami. Wow this is the most beautiful thing that I have ever seen. Mtho opens the back. Do you call it a boot on a Jeep? He puts my bag inside.

"Someone must sit in front ngeke phela" he says as he goes to the drivers side.

Enhle:" Mngani you sit in front "

She is already going in at the bag with her son.

Me:" I can't I'm carrying a baby"

Mtho:" Come in with him I'll pay the fine if I get a ticket"

Really so we just gonna break rules of the road because we can afford to pay the fines? I roll my eyes and get in at the front. I strap both Noah and I into the seatbelt. Mtho laughs at the fact that we actually fit. Noah try to grab the hand brake.

Mtho:" Hayi this one should go to the back"

Me:" You don't listen "

Mtho " Akukhulunywa nendoda kanjalo(you don't talk to a man like that) "

He says as he starts the car.

Me:"Its the truth mos"

Mtho: " Yoh wena if you were my wife I'd be an abusive hysband"

Only Mtho can say such.

Me:" Please play some music "

At least we don't have to talk if music is playing. He obliges and switches on the radio.

Enhle: " Ooh Mngani when the babies fall asleep we going to have drinks in the hot tub"

Someone's phone rings,oh it's Mtho's. He asks me to please answer it. Haibo is he serious. I get it from his pockets. Its "Yoyo" calling. I decide to answer it.

Me:" Mtho's phone hello"

Yoyo:" Oh hi is Mtho available?"

Yeah its definitely Yolanda.

Me:" Yeah he is driving though "

Yoyo:" okay who am I speaking to?"

Why would she ask that?

Me:" Thando"

Silence

Me:" Hello?"

Yoyo:" Which Thando?"

Me:" Haibo why ?"

Mtho keeps glancing at me nervously.

Yoyo: " OK just tell him to call me back please "

She drops the call.

I look at Mtho.

"What's going on between you and Yonela?"

He gasps.

Him ' What do you mean?"

Me:" She is acting weird. She said you should call her back"

Noah is drifting off to sleep now.

Mtho: " What do you mean? Mos you know that she was dating Gramps'

Me:" Yeah "

He can't even keep his eyes on the road he is looking all over

the place.

Lwandile is also sleeping on his mother's lap. Enhle is busy with her phone. I push the chair back and lay back with my eyes closed. Usher's let it burn is playing. I really hope Nozipho won't mind my being here. I'm just here for my son.

#Mtho

I can't believe she is actually here in my car. She looks so good with our son on her bosom fast asleep.

Me:" This moment deserves a selfie Ntwana"

I tell Enhle as I quickly glance back at her. Thando is doing that thing she does where she just closes her eyes and zones out.

Enhle:" So what do you suggest Ntwana?"

Me:" Ntwana ngenziwa uwena Kanje?(Is this you doing me like this) "

She laughs.

Enhle: "I can't move ntwana my baby is sleeping. Thando should take it"

Me:" She's sleeping "

She opens her eyes when I say this.

Me:" Uzilalisile kanti(you're fake sleeping)"

She looks at me.

" How can I sleep when you're making such a noise? " she asks me.

Me:" Siyaxolisa (We're sorry) can you take a selfie of us?"

Thando:" Ah Mtho you want to post on Instagram and drive your girls to hate me"

Why is Thando like this?

Me:" Fine yeka(leave it)"

This is one is still madly in love with me its obvious.

#Enhle

Thando and Mtho are so fun to watch. Never have I seen two

people more in love than the two of them. I know they way the hooked up is messed up according to social standards, but they were meant for each other. I take my phone and lean forward so that we can all appear in the photo.

Me:" Say cheese "

I say as I take a snap. I look at the photo. Thando is rolling her eyes and Mtho is smiling with all his teeth out and me I'm just looking pretty. Its a beautiful picture so I decide to take more. Thando is worried about Mtho putting the pics on Instagram. So what? She cares too much about what people say. My friend has been through a lot because of Mtho's love for her. Before Thando came along Mtho was the ultimate fuck boy. He has changed so much and matured greatly since Thando came into the picture. Thando just needs to stop being stubborn so we can start plans for our double wedding. We finally arrive at the house. I can't get over how huge it is. It shows that the Jenkins's ancestors were white ngeke phela all this land. The butler comes to help with Thando's luggage though it isn't much. I can't believe there is a butler I thought that only happened in the movies. I go to put my baby in bed as Mtho goes to show Thando her room. My boyfriend is still not back argh. I sit on the bed and call him.

"Hello" its a girl Wtf?

Me:" Where is Wandile? "

Girl:" He forgot his phone here"

Me:" Where is here? "

Girl:" Somewhere "

Yazi this girl doesn't know me!

I take a very deep breath.

Me:" Listen here I don't know who you are and I don't give a fuck. Give Wandile the phone now"

Girl:" He is not here he left a while ago, oh here he is '

Wtf I hear some talking and then.

" Baby hey" Its Wandile.

Me:" What's going on?"

Wandile:" Oh I forgot my phone where I was chilling,but I came back for it"

Me::" So you chilling with bitches?"

Wandile:" Babe I just want to get home OK. Bye"

He drops the call. Wandile must not fuck with me no he mustn't. I put the "hot" in psychotic he knows. I get up and leave the room. I need some wine before I explode. I find Thando and Mtho with Mtho's Mother in the dining area. They seem a bit intense. Auntie Cindy (Mtho's mother) smiles when she sees me.

Me:" Can we have supper so I can get drunk"

Thando looks shocked to hear me say that. I don't give a fuck about in-laws right now Mina(Me).

Aunty Cindy:"Where's your boyfriend?"

Me:" He is the reason I want to get wasted "

I am already dishing up on my plate.

Aunty Cindy:" Don't ever allow him to treat you like you are nothing. You gave him a son for goodness sake"

Me:" Mxm he will know me tonight "

Mtho: " Ave unedrama(you are so dramatic) ntwana"

I don't even remember how Mtho and I ended up calling each other Ntwana,Wandile doesn't like it.

Aunty Cindy:" Hayi bring my grandson to sleep with me please before you get to know each other "

Shame Thando looks so out of place as she eats. Mtho should hook her up with a joint after this. I know that will definitely help.

Mtho:" Vele that child shouldn't be sleeping in that room"

Me:" Hayi his dad is the one that won't be sleeping in that room"

Aunty Cindy laughs

"Yeyi Enhle I used to think you were so quiet. I remember when I met you for the first time. I was like what has Wandile done to this innocent child"

Mtho: "Everyone thinks she is innocent until she opens her mouth"

We continue eating and laughing with Thando just focused on her food.

#Thando

Mtho's mother couldn't even fake a smile when she saw me. All she said was "Oh you are back in the land of the living" what is that even supposed to mean? Mtho then said " Mother please behave, this is the mother of my child " . Now they are all having such a great time,why am I here again? Oh yes for Noah my son. Maybe Nozi was right I should have just demanded my son and they come here to Cpt alone. I'm so glad when dinner is over and Enhle says we should go chill in the hot tub with some wine. I go to change into a bikini and find Enhle already in the hot tub with her glass. She smiles when she sees me and tells me to pour myself a drink. I will not say no to that. I pour myself a glass of wine and join her in the hot tub. Yho the wine is bitter and I make a face. Enhle laughs.

" The good shit always tastes terrible " she says.

Me:" I need good shit"

Enhle; " Told Mtho to hook us up with weed . He is on it"

Me:" Great,I need to be permanently high to survive here "

Enhle: " Hawu Mngani this is as good as your house"

Me:" How is it my house?"

That wine is going straight to her head I see.

Enhle: "Girl you know you and Mtho are meant to be"

She must not start.

Me:" Why are you so mad at Wandile?"

Enhle:" Mxm a girl a very rude girl answered his phone when

I called him"

The door opens and Mtho comes in with Wandile. Great another person that hates me.

Wandile: " Hey ladies can we join you "

He is already taking off his T-shirt.

Enhle is looking at him with so much disgust.

Mtho: " Hayi Wandile don't get naked in front of my babymama"

He is unbuckling his belt and stops.

Wandile:" I'm not going to take off my underwear relax she won't see that I'm more gifted than you "

He is such an idiot.

Enhle: " Vele he is used to getting naked in front of other women'

Wandile comes over to her side.

"Hah baby do you think so low of me" he leans over for a kiss but Enhle moved back. Mtho sits on the edge of the bath tub and takes out a joint from his pocket.

Mtho:' Hayi let us single people smoke"

He lights it up and my heart dances with joy just from the smell. Wandile is now just in boxer shorts and he gets into the tub. Mtho shakes his head disapprovingly and hands me the joint. My hands are wet so he gets me a towel and I dry them then take the joint.

Mtho takes of his T-shirt. Lord please don't telle he is coming in. Phela Mtho doesn't wear boxer shorts, he wears those boyleg kinda underwears.

Mtho:" Its so hot in here"

Enhle:"Tell your cousin to stop touching me "

Mtho: " Hayi guys no sex in the hot tub respect us"

He takes of his jeans,Mtho is in underwear for all to see. Hayi I just take a sip of my wine. He comes in next to me.

Enhle:" This moment deserves a

selfie"

Hayini she is now on Wandile's lap as Wandile smokes the joint. I thought she was mad at him. I wish I was like her. She can never stay angry for too long. The wine keeps flowing and the joints keep coming. By now Enhle and Wandile are all over each other. Mtho tells them to get a room and they actually leave us mxm. I don't want to be left alone with Mtho in my drunken state 😞:(. I stand up and his eyes are glued on me.

Mtho: " Where are you going? "

Me:" To sleep"

He pulls me back down into the water.

He comes closer to me and looks into my eyes.

Him: " Let's pretend like this is our first time meeting "

I roll my eyes,can he not come so close to me.

Me:" I want to sleep. "

He pulls me closer and kisses my neck. It feels so good,phela I haven't been touched since that time with King.

Me:"Mtho "

Him:" Do you want me to stop? "

Me:"ummmm"

He bites his lower lip gosh.

Me:" Fine let's pretend like this is our first time"

He smashes his lips on to mine and makes love to me for dear life. The orgasms just keep coming and I am sure the whole house can hear my moans. I am now on top riding him and he doesn't know what to do with himself.

Him: " Thando please marry me"

Heh the things people say during sex. I don't respond I just keep doing my thing.

Him:" Oh Thando I'm gonna come inside you "

The door opens and we both freeze. I am facing the door and I

see his mother looking at us with so much disgust. Fuck can I just die?

Insert Eight

Thando

Mtho turned in time to see her click her tongue and walk out. I tried jumping up, but Mtho held onto my waist tightly.

Mtho: " Don't stop "

Me: " Are you crazy? "

He shoved his manhood deeper inside me causing me to moan involuntarily.

Mtho: " Keep bouncing I was about to give you triplets "

The desire in his eyes is insane.

Me: " Your mom "

Mtho ; " She won't come back "

He grabs my nipple with his teeth. He knows that drives me crazy.

Me: " Mtho don't "

He flips me over. Now he is the one on top. He is still inside me and he gives me a mind shattering orgasm. He is looking right into my eyes with a smirk.

Me: " What, are you proud of yourself? "

He smiles that smile of his, I swear that smile almost gives me another orgasm.

Me: " Get off me "

I say as I push him off. He slowly pulls out while still looking into my eyes.

"I'm serious about getting married"

He says as he gets up and helps me to get up too.

Me: " Your mom just walked in on us having sex "

Mtho: " She knows we have sex, we have a kid together "

He looks so chilled as he hands me a towel.

Me:"She already hates me Mtho, how will I face her?"

He comes to stand in front of me. He is still naked.

Mtho: "You are going to be my wife, the sooner she gets that into her head the better. "

Me:"How will I even go to my room. What if I bump into her?"

Mtho:" Mos you're sleeping in my room"

Me:"No ways"

Mtho: " Let's get dressed,go smoke a joint and sleep in each others arms"

He is already getting into his jeans. I can believe how lightly he is taking this whole thing. Why am I even having sex with him again?

Mtho: " Fine you don't have to get dressed. Let me go have a word with mom. I'll find you in the bedroom,just go through that door "

He points behind me. I hadn't even noticed that door.

I open my mouth to say something but he is gone through the other door. The one his mom entered through. What the hell am I doing? I hear footsteps so I quickly run through the door

Mtho showed me. It leads me directly into his room.Haibo this room.Argh mirrors on the roof,why am I not surprised?

The room is beautiful though and very clean. Am I really going to spend the night with Mtho? Well I've already had sex with him. The door opens giving me a huge fright. Its Mtho and he looks relieved when he sees me.

Mtho: " Thank you for coming, I didn't think you would "

Me:" I'm just here for the weed"

I say as I take a seat on the couch.

Mtho:" Mom is tripping on auto"

Me:" I'm leaving tomorrow "

Mtho:" You're crazy,she will get over it"

Mtho

Wow she is really here in my arms. I have been watching her sleep for the past hour. I legit wish this moment would never end, but I know Our relationship is very unpredictable. I believe now more than ever that we are meant to be. I am willing to do whatever it takes to ensure that I spend the rest of my life with Thando in my arms. I don't want nobody else. I can't believe I thought that I felt something for Yonela. Its probably because I hadn't had sex in ages and she was all in my face. I Must have finally drifted off to sleep because I am woken up by a knock on my door. Thando is still in my arms but she's no longer facing me. The knock comes again. I pull away from Thando slowly, careful not to wake her up. She turns and sleeps on her stomach without opening her eyes. I walk up to the door and unlock then open. It's Wandile and he looks hella sleepy.

"Dawg Yoyo says she's here"

He says through a yawn. He looks rather annoyed. I step out and close the door behind me.

Me:" What?"

Wandile: " Eh Ntwana says y'all spoke about her coming to see Noah "

Me:" What time is it"

He shrugs.

Me:" Eish, is Noah even up?"

He shrugs again as he starts walking away. Mxm Yonela can't be serious argh. I make my way to the main lounge. The house is empty no sign of the kids. I hear talking from the hallway. Its Herbert talking to Yonela. The come to where I am.

"Morning"

She says with the hugest smile. She has a gift bag in her hands.

Me:"Hey "

I am trying so hard not to show my annoyance. Lwandile comes in running like he is being chased. He wraps his little arms around my legs like he is terrified. My mother comes in shortly with a mask on her face running after him.

Lwandile:" No no no"

He is laughing.

My mom stops when she notices Yonela.

Mother:" What is she doing here? "

Gosh don't tell me she remembers her.

Yonela smiles and stretches out her hand for a handshake. My mother just looks at her hand.

Me:" Um mom you remember Yonela don't you?"

Mother:" Mtho what is she doing here? "

Yonela:" I'm here to see Noah, I had no idea he is already walking "

She is looking at Lwandile with a huge smile.

Mother: "Mthokozisi stop turning my father's house into a brothel"

She then comes up to me and snatches away Lwandile from me then storms off. Yonela's mouth is half open.

Me:" She's going through stuff"

I just really want to go back to my bedroom.

Yonela:"I got this for Noah"

She hands me the gift bag. I open it and see that its cute little yeezy baby sneakers.

Me:" Wow these must have cost a fortune"

They are too adorable.

Yonela: " Hope they fit,didn't know he is so grown"

Me:" Oh no that was Lwandile my nephew "

She looks embarrassed.

Yonela: " Oh gosh I thought... "

Me:" He is Wandile's"

Yonela: " I didnt know he was also here,I would have brought him something too"

Me:" Yeah its the whole family "

Hoping that will make her leave.

Yonela: " So where is Noah?"

Me:" I think he is still sleeping "

She looks at my neck in a weird way.

Me:" What?"

Yonela: " Nothing"

Me:" Well you can take a seat"

She doesn't look like she wants to leave.

Yonela:" Hope I am in time for breakfast"

Me:" Yeah I don't think anyone has eaten. Let me go freshen up"

Yonela: " Cool"

I turn and walk back to my room. Thando is awake and looking at me with those huge but adorable eyes.

Me:" Morning sleepy head"

She has a serious expression on her face. I go back into bed next to her.

Her:" How long are we going to keep on doing this?"

Me:" What?"

She let's out a sigh. I hope she doesn't regret last night.

Me:"I want it to keep happening forever"

Thando:" Can we go buy morning after pills"

Me:" Eish there's an uninvited guest"

"Who?". She asks with a frown.

Me:" Yonela"

Thando rolls her eyes.

Me:" She had a present for Noah "

Thando: " What is she trying to do,be Noah's step mom? "

Me:" I love it when you're jealous "

Thando: " This is why I can't be with you Mtho. Next thing

Yonela wants to kill me"

Me:" That's crazy Yoyo and I are just tight. "

Thando:" That's what you think"

Me:" Let's take a shower and go have breakfast "

Thando:" With Yonela, or is it Yoyo, and your mother? No thanks ill pass. "

Why must she be so difficult though?

Yonela

Every time I'm in this house I get motivated. Kaloku from the first time I set foot in this house I was in love. When Quinton brought me here I was so fascinated. He died too soon. I know I would have gotten him to marry me and all of this would have been mine. Well there's a new Younger and sexier Quinton in town, Mthokozisi Biyela. I know he is falling for me. I saw it in his eyes that night. I know exactly how I will enter into his heart. Through the one thing that he adores, his son Noah. I just have to get the kid to like me and play a motherly role in his life since that Thando kid has no interest in being a mother to him. I am actually starving I didn't eat anything before coming here. I actually thought I was late. I guess the boys had a late night because Wandile also sounded like he was still asleep. My phone rings its Amanda my sister.

Me:"Nana"

Amanda:" Uphi (where are you?)"

Me:"At Mtho's why?"

Amanda:" Oh you slept there?"

Me:" Nah my car is in the garage I uberred over this morning "

Amanda: " Is he falling for you ke?"

She says that like its impossible. Amanda always thinks she is way hotter than me just because she is yellow and I am dripping in Melanin.

Me:"I told you he kissed me and now I'm about to meet his son"

Amanda: " OK ke are we still going to long street later? "

Me:" Ewe I'll call you vah"

Amanda: " OK"

I end the call.

My family is everything to me. My mother is my queen and my siblings are my world. The adorable baby boy I mistook for Noah comes running up to me. He has the cutest smile on.

"Hello lala" I say as I pick him up and put him on my lap.

Mtho's mother comes I'm carrying the cutest baby I have ever seen. She looks at me with a deadly look.

"Why are you still here?" She snaps. Yoh this lady though.

I stand up still carrying the kid.

Me:"um I'll be joining you guys for breakfast"

Her:" What? Don't you have food at your house? "

Me:"Mtho invited me "

Her:" Why? "

Me:" Well actually I'm here to meet Noah,is that him?"

Her:" What do you want from my family? "

,OK I know it won't be sunshine and roses because I was with her father and will soon be with her son,but I really didn't expect this. I flash her a smile.

"He looks so much like Quinton"

I say as I come closer to them.

Her:"Don't talk about my father "

Herbert comes through thank God. I was losing my patience with her.

Herbert: " Breakfast is ready ladies please follow me"

He turns and Mrs Ice Queen follows behind him and I follow them too. She can't mistreat me in my own house. Yes this house is meant to be mine. Quinton died too soon before I could get him to marry me.

[#Thando](#)

He comes into bed and puts his arms around me. I hope he is

not trying to have sex with me. He doesn't move nor say anything.

Me:"Shouldn't you be taking a shower?"

Mtho:" I'm not leaving your side again ever"

Me:"Your mom will be mad at me for keeping you from breakfast"

Mtho:" Let's take a shower then we will go have breakfast at the beach with Noah"

I turn to face him.

Me:"Just the three of us? "

Him:"Yeah"

Me:" That would be nice, but you have a guest and your mother needs you "

Him'Ok then let's go have breakfast and then we go to the beach"

There's a knock on the door before I can reply to him.

Him:"Who is it?"

Its Herbert announcing that breakfast is ready.

Mtho:" OK coming "

He looks at me.

"Let's take a quick shower"

He doesn't give me time to respond he just picks me up and carries me to the shower. He opens the water, well at least I slept naked.

Me:"You're a bully"

Him:" You don't listen,that's the problem "

He takes the soap and starts bathing me. I just let him. I am no longer going to deny myself happiness.

[#Mtho](#)

Thando's clothes are all the way in the room she was meant to use so she wears my sweat pants and vest. My clothes always look so good on her.

"Ready?" I ask her as she finishes fixing her hair.

She tells me to go first and she will follow. I do as she says though I know she is capable of not following me and missing breakfast. I get to the dining room to find everyone. Enhle and Wandile are still in their pyjamas.

"Dada" my baby says when he sees me. He is on Yoyo's lap. Yoyo laughs and says " O my Goodness he knows you"

I go to get him and sit next to my mother. He has a fish finger in his hand and he gives it to me to bite and I bite it. Its really wet and tastes like he has been sucking on it.

Enhle:" Is Thando joining us?"

Me:" Yeah she will be here shortly"

Mom': So you slept in the same bed?"

I love my mother but lately she is really annoying.

Me:" We are engaged mother"

Mom: " What?"

Thando walks in just at that moment. She greets with her eyes face down.

Yoyo:" Thando oh my God I didn't know you were here "

She stands and goes over to give her a hug.

Thando fakes a smile,I know her real smile.

Thando:" Good to see you again "

Noah is Now watching them curiously.

Yonela goes back to sit down.

Mother:" Oh Mthokozisi I invited Charleen and her fiance over for Christmas they coming today. "

"What?" Wandile and I shout simultaneously.

Mother: "Christmas is a time for family. Charleen is more family to us then any of these girls"

Enhle:" Ouch"

I really don't need this so I stand up with my son.

" Let's go have that breakfast at the beach we spoke about"

I tell Thando before leaving the table. I guess she stands up because I hear the sound of a chair shifting.

"It was great seeing you again Yonela" I hear her tell Yoyo. I need to call my dad. He must fix his marriage before his wife drives me insane.

Thando

We ended up ordering food at Mc Donalds(coz it's Noah's favourite. I don't know how coz he only has six teeth) and having a picnic at the beach. Mtho is doing his favourite thing, taking pics and videos.

Me: "Please don't post on Instagram"

Noah is covered in sand gosh.

Mtho: "I won't, I'll print them and put them in our family album"

Me: " You have a family album?"

Him: " I'm talking about our family. You me and Noah" Noah is eating sand. I get him from where he is seated.

Mtho: " Motherhood suits you"

I am trying to clean Noah's mouth.

Me: "Its exhausting imagine if there were really two"

He looks at me and doesn't say anything.

Me: " I wonder how she would have looked sometimes"

I see him swallowing. I guess its still a touchy subject for him. Noah comes to the rescue by crawling over to him. He takes him and tries to clean his hair.

Me: " Bringing an eight month old to the beach is not very smart "

Mtho: "Yeah he is cramping my style I'm trying to be romantic here"

Me: " I would like to spend a night with him if its OK with your mom "

I know it won't be OK with her, but Noah is mine.

Mtho actually thinks that is a great idea. His phone rings and he tells me its his dad before answering it. I take Noah for a

walk so he can have some privacy. We are walking along the waves and he wants to get into the water. I must say I have the cutest baby in the world. Mtho comes to join us shortly. Well he is just recording us as we play with the water. This day can't get more perfect. Noah starts sneezing from the sea breeze so its time to go home. We get our stuff and head to the car. Two girls come up to us.

Girl one:" Mtho is this your baby he is so cute"

She says as she takes him from Mtho.

Mtho: " Amanda,Dora hey. Meet my son and his mother "

The girls both look at me like they didn't see I was with him.

Girl one:" Oh hi,you so pretty love your hair"

The other girl doesn't pay attention to me she is too busy looking at my man(yea my man).

Me:" Thanks you're pretty too"

She really is pretty,kinda reminds me of Enhle.

Mtho: " Babe this is Dora and Amanda"

The other girl finally looks at me,she looks familiar.

Girl two: " I'm Yonela's sister we met at Quintin's funeral"

Oh yes! Its so weird when the call Gramps by his name though.

Me:" Oh yes now I remember you "

The Dora girl is taking selfies with my Baby.

Amanda"" Nice seeing you again "

She gives me the fakest smile ever.

Noah starts crying.

Dora:" Oh no what did I do baby? "

Me:" He is tired he had a long day"

He stretches out his arms to me and I take him. He is rubbing his eyes he is sleepy Shame.

Mtho"" Well girls that's our Que to go. Enjoy the beach"

Dora: " OK,where's my boyfriend though? "

Mtho: " I don't know Dora am not his keeper "

He takes my hand and we walk away, No he pulls me away.

Me:" Who is her boyfriend?"

Mtho:" Some guy I know"

Me:" You and Yellow bones"

Noah is falling asleep in my arms.

We reach the car. I put Noah on the back seat lying down.

Mtho is busy putting our stuff in the boot. I see those two girls are still watching us. I go behind Mtho and put my arms around his waist. He turns around and faces me then pulls me into a kiss. Yes I am marking my territory bitches!

[#Yonela](#)

I was not ready for the drama I found at Mtho's. Nevertheless I ate my breakfast as awkward as it was after the couple left.Can somebody please tell me What the hell is this Thando kid doing back in Mtho's life? At least I seem to have won over his mother. After Wandile and his girlfriend left the table with their son, we found common ground. We even had some wine and spoke about Quinton. OK she got really drunk and broke down about how he was never a father to her since she got pregnant with Mtho.I think that's crazy because Quinton adored Mtho. She also told me her husband has a teenage son in Swaziland and she just found out recently. Ya neh men are trash, mamela this lady is beautiful she looks like a Black American. I had to fake a call just so that I could leave. Its evening now and I am at home getting ready to go out. I hear Amandas laughter coming through the passage. Good she is back. She knocks on my door then pokes her head inside.

Her:" Yay you're back"

She comes inside.

Me:" You missed me na?"

Amanda:" Thought you were going to ditch me"

Me:" Have I ever? Where were you? "

Amanda:" The beach,oh my God there's this new life gaurd"

I forget that she is still so young and naive.

Me:" How much does a lifeguard earn again? "

She rolls her eyes.

"Guess who I saw at the beach?"

She says looking excited again.

Me:" Who?"

Her:" Mtho and Noah and Thando"

She looks so pleased with her self.

Me:" Oh ya,they left after breakfast because Mtho's mother was being a cow to Thando "

Amanda:" Hold up! You didn't tell me she is still I'm the picture"

Me:" I didn't know either. "

Amanda: " Hayi just give up on the Jenkins mula mntase(sibling)"

Me:" Go get ready I want to get drunk "

Amanda: " Ok and who knows maybe we can find a really rich man for you.

The look I give her. She chuckles as she walks out. She knows how to annoy me as much as I love her. She doesn't get it.

Mtho is not just another Blesser. I think I am in love with him since that night when he kissed me.

[#Mtho](#)

So my mother really invited Charleen and her thug over. I am surprised that they don't have any children because colored people love reproduction. We are all at the table having dinner. My mom seems drunk I don't even have energy for her. Thando and I had a joint before dinner so at least she is in a good mood and chatting to Enhle.

Charleen:" Your kids are too cute guys"

Mother:" When are you having your own "

Charleen smiles, she actually looks like my mother.

"He has to marry me first" she giggles and looks at her thug.

I'm legit bored by this dinner. Last time I saw Charleen I was forced to give her a Jeep Cherokee because of the Range Rover gramps meant for her to inherit. She is very rude and I don't like her at all. Thando, Wandile, Enhle and I are going out clubbing after this its Christmas Eve after all.

Me:" Mother will you manage to babysit?"

She looks at me like I just called her a slut.

Mom:" What do you mean? Don't these children sleep with me?"

Me:"Just saying "

Charleen:"I'll help her out I need to practise"

Hayi she must stay away from my boys. We finally finish eating and excuse ourselves to go get ready.

#Thando

We are taking shots of Cruz the watermelon limited edition in the cab on the way to the club. We got a cab because we all plan to get wasted. I am dressed in shorts and a bra top and heels. Mtho says I look like a million bucks.

Mtho: " Ladies welcome to Long street"

Enhle:"Finally! I have heard so much about it"

Really? What happens on this street? Argh am I even asking its beautiful and full of clubs.

Wandile: " Let's go to Cubana first"

He is talking to the cab driver. He drives us there and parks outside. Wandile pays and we all go out. Seems like Mtho and Wandile are well known here judging by the treatment we are getting. We are led to a very private table. They order Champagne and more Cruz.

Mtho: " No weed for you tonight "

He is whispering in my ear.

Me:" Why?"

Mtho: " I don't want you misbehaving "

I just roll my eyes.

Enhle:" Yoh mngani I missed dancing with you "

Me:" Me too"

The waiter returns with our alcohol, time to get turnt.

I open my eyes,I'm in Mtho's arms. We are both naked. I don't even know how we got back home or when. We all got really drunk last night but we had a great time. I hear my phone ringing somewhere. I try to get up but Mtho holds me tighter.

Me:" My phone "

He let's me go without opening his eyes. It sounds like my phone is ringing somewhere under the pile of our clothes that are on the floor. It stops as I get out of bed with the duvet wrapped around me. I find it in Mtho's jean pockets. How did it even get there? Its a missed call from my dad so I call him back.

"Ndodakazi (Daughter)" he answers.

Me:" Hi dad Merry Christmas "

Dad:" Thank you sthandwa sam, same to you. Are you still sleeping at thus time? "

I check the time its 11:39 what?

Me:"um yeah Noah slept really late last night"

Can't believe I'm lying about my baby.

Dad"" How is he?"

Me:" His good, also still sleeping "

Mtho is now watching me with a frown on his face.

Dad:" Ok tell him Grandpa wishes him a merry Xmas when he wakes up. "

Me:" I will"

Dad:" OK enjoy yourself"

Me:" Thank you dad,enjoy yourself too"

Dad:" Bye"

Me:" Bye"

We end the call.

"What?" I ask Mtho because he still has that frown on his face.

Mtho: " Your dad?"

Me:" Yeah"

I go back to the bed.

Mtho: " Were you taking about me saying I'm still asleep?"

Me:" You wish. My dad still hates you "

Mtho: " Fuck is that the time? "

He is looking at my phone.

Me:" I'm surprised too"

Mtho: " We missed Christmas"

Me:" Eish and I don't feel well"

Mtho : " Let me heal you real quick "

He is climbing on top of me.

Me:" We didn't even get morning after pills yesterday"

He continues kissing my neck without saying anything. I can't resist him and he knows.

Christmas turned out to be quite nice. We all actually managed to get along. Mtho's mother is in the best of moods. She is even being more tolerant of me. I think it has everything to do with the Christmas present her son got her. I don't care much for cars, but that Maserati is a beast. Mtho actually got it customised for her. The interior is black and red apparently she loves those two colours. The leather seats have C.R.Biyela embroidered on them with actual rubies(her favourite stone and second name). She cried actual tears of joy. Charleen was like " How much money do you have Mtho? "

Mtho: " A whole lot"

I loved my presents too. Especially the tickets to spend New years Eve in Las Vegas that one is my favourite. He also got

me jewellery and a Laptop. I felt bad coz I only got him cufflinks. He told me not to because I gave him the best present ever Noah. I almost dropped a tear. The food was out of this world. It was a buffet with every type of meat you can think of salads and rolls. Oh and there was a whole turkey too. Mtho and I actually sneaked out for a joint before joining everyone at the dining table. That food was too good to eat with out smoking first. After lunch Mrs Biyela said that she was taking her new toy for a spin(her actual words) and she's been gone ever since. So its just us the couples (including Charleen and her man) seated at the pool area drinking and smoking. The kids are indoors with the Cook(forgot her name) apparently she loves kids. I'm just wondering why she isn't home with her kids on Christmas. Mtho's phone rings in my hands. I was actually trying to play music from his phone through the Bluetooth speaker. Oh the speaker was Mtho's mother's present to Noah because he loves music. Charleen joked that its probably because I partied a lot when I was pregnant. I took it as a joke and laughed. Its Yoyo calling, Gosh this girl.

" Hello"

I answer.

Mtho looks at me with a nervous look.

Yonela: " Hi Thando are you guys home ?"

Me:" Yeah why?"

Yonela: " Will be there in Five "

Me:" Five what?"

Yonela: " Minutes"

Me:" Okay"

She ends the call. Mtho is still looking at me.

Me:" Yonela says she will be here in five minutes"

Enhle: " Why?"

She doesn't like her.

Mtho:" Eish "

Wandile:"The fuck she want Ntwana? "

Me:"She sounds like she's in a car with other people "

Wandile: " Ai Ntwana call her back"

Why do both the Ntwanas look so nervous?

Wandile stands up. Enhle gives him a questioning look. I think she is seeing this too.

Mtho stretches out his hand and takes his phone from me.

He dials and puts it on his ear. I guess he is calling Yoyo.

Clearly there is more to this than meets the eye.

Mtho: " Hey you called? "

....

Mtho: " You're here? Who you with?"

.....

He looks at Wandile and there is an unheard message passed between them. Wandile mouths out something I think its

"Fuck"

Mtho:" OK coming"

He ends the call. He notices we are all staring at him so he looks at me.

Him:" Um lemi just see what they,I mean what she wants"

He is already walking away. This yard is huge and the main gate is not visible when you're at the pool area.

Enhle gets up too and walks behind him.

Wandile':" Enhle uyaphi(where you going?)

That name thing again.

Enhle:"Toilet,Mngani please come with me"

Argh really I'm so relaxed in this position.

Enhle: " Hurry "

That makes me jump up and follow her. Enhle can be scary.

"Were following Mtho "

She tells me when were out of hearing range.

Me"" Why"

Mtho is already nowhere in sight. Its almost like he ran to the gate.

Enhle: " Something is fishy "

Me:"mmmmm"

She takes my hand and we sneak off to the gate like little spies. There's a black Range Rover driving in , it stops as it reaches Mtho. Enhle quickly pulls me behind the hedge before we are seen. I hear doors opening and the excited bitchy screams. I stand but Enhle pulls me back down,but not before I see Yonela coming out of the drivers side she is wearing a black Cap written Melanin in Gold.

Mtho: " Melanin "

Yoyo: " Dripping in it baby "

Bitchy voice:" Yoh you look wasted though "

Mtho: " Dora what are you guys doing here though "

Oh its that Dora girl I met at the beach.

Dora. " I'm here to see my boyfriend Hawu I miss him"

Enhle and I both look at each other.

Mtho:" Eish you have to leave, his babymama is here"

Wtf is going on here?

Yonela laughs and says 'I told her'.

Dora:" So? We don't have to tell her anything"

Another bitchy voice; " As if! You know you two can't keep your hands off each other"

Mtho:" Enhle will kick your ass"

Just as my brain is trying to process what Mtho just said.

Enhle shoots up and heads towards them. I slowly get out of the hiding place too.

Mtho:" Enhle?"

Everyone looks scared and they should be.

Enhle: " Which one of you is fucking my boyfriend? "

She is looking at Dora and Amanda. Amanda looks terrified and she points at Dora. Enhle doesn't even ask twice she gets to her and grabs her by the weave. The girl screams. Mtho breaks the fight up. He is holding Enhle back. She is spitting venom like a cobra.

" let me kill her Mtho" she screams.

Dora:' Your man is the one you should be fighting hoe"

Mtho: " Shut up Dora'

Yonela: I'm so sorry guys "

Enhle: " Fuck you,especially you Mtho"

She is crying,my friend is crying.

Yonela:' We are leaving "

She is already headed to the car.

Mtho looks at me and I show him the middle finger. The other girls also get into the car. Enhle is weeping in Mtho's arms now. I go to them.

Mtho:" I'm sorry "

Mxm what is he apologising for her. I hate him

It breaks my heart to see someone as strong as Enhle in this state. She went crazy on Wandile throwing everything she could find at him. We are now in the guest bedroom that I was using when I arrived. She is guzzling Tanqueray gin straight from the bottle.

" I don't know who to hate more "

She says as she sniffs.

Me:"Between Mtho and Wandile?"

Enhle: " I thought Mtho had my back"

Me:" Mos he does the same thing "

Enhle: " He is probably dating the other girl"

Me:"He was dating some girl called Cookie,think she was one of them"

Enhle: " Was?"

Me:" She's dead now "

I also take a gulp of the gin.

Enhle gives me a confused look.

Me:"Mtho killed her"

Her mouth is wide open and eyes popping out. I can't believe I am even telling her this,but I'm tired of keeping things inside.

I let out a sigh,Enhle is looking at me as if to say "carry on".

Me:" She um,she is the one who causes me to go into early labour and lose my daughter "

Just saying it still breaks my heart.

Enhle: " How?"

Me:" She kidnapped me,she wanted to kill me "

I can feel the lump on my throat.

Enhle: " What? When did this happen?"

She looks angry now.

Me:" Remember the white Honda that picked me up from school that time?"

Enhle: " The time you went missing? But Mtho said that you needed.....oh my God he he is a monster "

She is standing up now.

Me:" Nobody knows this story please don't ever repeat it"

Enhle: " Oh Mngani the whole time everyone thought you were being a brat, I had no idea"

Me:"I'm OK now"

Enhle: " So how did Mtho kill her?"

Me:"He shot her"

Her eyes open wide again.

Enhle:" Did you see him do it"

I shake my head.

Enhle:" Gosh this family. I am done"

She throws herself back onto the bed.

Me:" So that Dora chic might be dangerous too"

Enhle:" Ooh shame she must try me!"

There is a knock on the door so I go open. Argh its Mtho.

Me:" What"

Mtho:" Is she okay?"

" Mxm don't act like you care" Enhle shouts from behind me.

Me:" Please go "

Mtho"" OK but are you going to sleep here?"

Me: " Yeah this is my room after all"

Mtho "Oh "

He is looking so sad for what?

Me:" You're an asshole by the way "

He frowns.

Mtho:" I didn't do anything wrong "

Me:" Really? "

Mtho: " Please come through to my room we need to talk"

Me:" You mean you want to seduce me?"

Mtho:" Well that too,but I want to talk "

I just roll my eyes and tell him I'll see. OK I admit it I can't resist Mtho's D. The thought of him seducing me is an exciting one but right now my friend needs me. I go back to join her on the bed. She says she is taking the first plane to Durban tomorrow with her son. My phone rings its Nozi calling OK.

Me:" Hey"

Nozi: " Hey you don't miss your big sis neh?"

Me:" You know I do come on"

Nozi:"You have been so scarce guess Cape Town has you busy. '

Me:" You have no idea"

Nozi:" What's happening? "

Me;" Um I mean Noah has me hella busy you know him"

She laughs.

" I'm thinking of coming through tomorrow " she says.

Eh did I hear correctly?

Me:" Here?"

Nozi:" Yeah I miss my Noah"

Gosh that's the last thing I need actually.

Me:" Oh so you're back in Margate?"

Nozi:" Still in Umkomaas so imagine the boredom"

Me:" How was the party? "

Her:" It wasn't a party argh it was chilled"

Me:" Oh... So you will fly this side?"

Her:" Yeah an afternoon flight should do "

Me:" Oh OK I'll see you tomorrow then "

Her:" I can't wait Cpt is the best especially on New years Eve "

Me:" I heard "

I hear someone scream in the back.

Her:" Gosh I have to go"

Me:" OK good night"

Her:" Love you and Noah'

Me:" We love you too "

I end the argh Enhle is sleeping ya neh Dry Gin is no child's play. Fuck Nozi is coming tomorrow I should tell Mtho. I get up and make my way to his room. There's loud music playing so I don't knock I just enter. He is with Wandile and they both look at me.

Me:" Well if it isn't the fuckboys"

That is definitely the Gin talking. The volume is still high so they didn't hear me at least. The both have a joint and are smoking. The volume gets lowered.

Wandile: " How is she?"

Me:" How do you think she is? "

He scratches his head and doesn't say anything.

Mtho: "You should go check on her Ntwana"

He passes me the joint and I take it.

Wandile: " Oh you're getting rid of me now coz she's here"

Me:" Enhle is sleeping so chill"

Mtho:" Ntwana please tell her I don't fuck around anymore "

He sips something from a glass.

Wandile: " Yeah he hasn't had pussy since forever "
I just roll my eyes and continue smoking.

Mtho:"Tell her Ntwana"

Me:" Oh Nozi says she's coming through tomorrow "

Mtho: " Why?"

Wandile:" Yoh more drama"

Me:" She's bored and misses me and Noah "

Wandile: "You guys miss each other now?"

Me:" Enhle is leaving tomorrow "

That should put him in his place.

Wandile: " Over my dead body"

He is already headed towards the door joint still in Hand.

Me:" She's sleeping "

He stops,turns and looks at me.

" Where?" He asks me.

Me:" My room"

Mtho: " Ah the guestroom near the Cinema. "

There's a Cinema?

Me:" Let her sleep"

Wandile is already out of the door before I can finish my sentence.

Me:" Argh "

I turn and find Mtho looking at me.

Me:"I'm really mad at you"

He comes closer to me,he is standing right in front of me.

Him:" Let's not waste time on unnecessary drama please"

He pulls me closer,lifts my head up and puts his forehead on mine.

Him:" Were you serious about Nozi coming through "

I nod my head gently. He is looking right into my eyes and by now you should know what that does to me.

Him: " That means I won't be able to do this"

He squeezes my breast.

Me:"Ouch"

It hurts in a nice way. He places his lips on mine and removes them just as I close my eyes.

Him: " And I won't be able to do that"

I'm not opening my eyes no they would just give away the desire I am feeling. He pulls me in for the most passionate kiss I have ever had. The kiss seems to go on forever until the door goes flying open and we both pull away from each other. It's Wandile Wtf.

OK he looks dishevelled.

"Enhle is not waking up" he shouts.

Mtho:" What you mean"

He is already rushing behind him and out of the door. I also run behind them. Im out of breath as I reach the guestroom.

Wandile is picking Enhle up, new bride style.

Me"" She's just drunk "

He rushes past me with Enhle in his arms. I look at Mtho who is also panicking.

Mtho:" She's not breathing "

What,my heart guys yho. I get instantly dizzy. Mtho catches me in time.

Mtho: " Let's go to the hospital "

I just nod and he pulls my hand as we run after Wandile.

Guess what? I know ita short so no need to point out the obvious. Really busy.

I feel like I am going to lose my mind at this hospital. Nobody is telling us anything we have been waiting for almost two hours. Wandile hasn't said a word to us, but every time he sees a doctor he jumps up from his seat and enquires what is going on. We are seated at the waiting area. Mtho is holding my hand tightly I think he is also freaking out. "Enhle Madikizela" a doctor finally shouts and we all jump up and go to him.

Doctor: " Are you family?"

Why do they always have to ask that nonsense. I mean we wouldn't be here if we were not close to the patient.

Wandile: " She's the mother of my child "

Mtho: " I'm her brother "

OK lying just comes naturally to this one.

Doctor: " OK. We had to pump her stomach"

Wandile: " She's alive?"

Why would he ask that though?

Doctor: " Yes"

He also looks like he is wondering the same thing as me.

Wandile: " Thank God, can we see her?"

Doctor: " I'm afraid not. She had a bad case of alcohol poisoning. Had you brought her here any later she would have died "

Mtho: " She was poisoned?"

His eyes are popping out.

Doctor: " Not necessarily. She just consumed a toxic amount of alcohol"

Heh I didn't even know that was possible.

Wandile: "What do you mean we can't see her?"

Doctor: "Just go home and rest you will be able to see her tomorrow"

Wandile: " What? How am I supposed to sleep?"

He is shouting.

Doctor: " The doctors are still busy with her and she is heavily sedated"

Mtho:" Will she be ok doctor? "

Doctor: " Yeah by tomorrow morning she will be fine"

" Thank God " I finally manage to speak. I am so relieved yho. We finally manage to convince Wandile that we should go home and rest and we will be back first thing in the morning. When we get home we find Mtho's mother in the lounge with Lwandile.

She jumps up when she sees us.

" Why aren't you guys answering your phones" she shouts.

Wandile picks his baby up and squeezes him into a hug.

Mtho: " Sorry we were at the hospital "

Mrs Biyela:" What? "

Mtho explains to her what happened and I just head to my room. Argh I can't sleep in this room my friend almost died in here. I see the bottle of Tanqueray lying on the floor empty.

" God please don't take away anybody that I love. My heart can't take it anymore "

I say a silent prayer. The door opens,its Mtho.

Him:" Babe "

I look at him as he comes in. He pulls me into a very tight hug. I try to be strong but that squeeze is too tight so I try to free myself.

Me:" You're suffocating me"

He let's go with my hands in his and he is just looking at me in a creepy way.

Me " What?"

Him:" I love you so much do you know that?"

Me:"I don't "

Him:" I do Thando, and this whole thing with Enhle just made me realise how short life is"

I just roll mh eyes,don't tell me

he is going to use my best friend's near brush with death to his advantage. He pulls me closer and puts his arms around my waist.

" I can't wait for that day,where you'll be in your white dress saying "I do" to me" he whispers while looking into my eyes.

Me:" I'm tired Mtho "

Him:" Let's go to bed then"

Me:" I'm sleeping here"

I have no plans of sleeping here I'm just being a brat.

" Why?" He asks with a frown.

Me:" I'm practising for when Nozi is here"

Mtho: " Argh Thando where is she even going? "

So vele Mtho also doesn't want Nozi knowing about us? I'm hurt. Now I really want to sleep here.

Me:"Please go we have an early morning tomorrow "

Mtho:" One more night baby please"

Me:" Voetsek I'm not your hooker"

His eyes are popping out.

"Haibo Babes and then" he is still holding onto me.

Me: " If you're horny just wait for Nozi"

I wriggle free from his hold and walk to the window so he won't see the tears that I threateningl to escape my eyes.

He comes behind me.

Him: " Babe come on Life is too short for this"

He holds me from behind and kisses the top of my head. I don't say anything.

Mtho: " I love you"

I turn around and face him.

"So why do you care what Nozi thinks if you love me?"

Fuck my voice is breaking.

He looks confused.

Him:" I care?"

Me:" Yeah earlier on you said that once she is here you won't

be able to kiss me"

Mtho:" Hawu mos you're the one that is always going on about us being sensitive to Nozi's feelings "

Me:" If you never dated her again, maybe it would have been easier this time around "

Mtho:" I was very stupid that time"

Me"" Very"

Why is he smiling mxm.

Mtho: " I can't wait for Vegas"

Me:" You know I can't go right "

Him:" WHAT?"

Me:" Nozipho? "

Him:" Fuck no, how long is she even staying for?"

His face is red now.

Me:" She is coming for New years mos"

He is clenching his jaws he looks angry.

Him:"Screw it we have to tell her that we are back together"

Me: " Are you crazy?"

Mtho:"She can't stand in the way of our happiness Thando No!"

Someone knocks on the door and he storms off to answer. Its Wandile with Lwandile in his arms they come in.

Wandile: " He is crying for his mommy "

Yho that makes me want to cry. I go up to them and he actually throws himself into my arms. I take him and he places his little head on my breasts.

"Ssh ssh" I say as I pat his back gently.

"Mama" he says with the most heartbreaking voice.

Me: " Mama went to buy you another Christmas present OK nana? She will be back soon"

He nods his little head like he understands me. Enhle has to make it,what in the world would we tell this little boy if she doesn't?

Wandile

Watching her with my little boy just made me love her even more. I'm an asshole and my seat in hell has already been reserved. I almost lost the mother of my child because of my loose ways, yet here I am drooling over my cousin's girl. I loved Thando from the very start. I hated what I felt for her so I directed that hate towards her. Mtho and I have always been into the same women. I remember when we were younger we would compete to see who would get the girl first. Well Mtho won most of the time. Don't get me wrong Enhle is my life but I just can't stop feeling the way that I feel about this Thando chic. She is so my type Gosh. I love them innocent looking girls. Well my baby actually manages to fall asleep in her arms. Is this a sign from the universe?

"Thanks" I say as I take him from her. I can't help but look at that yellow cleavage that was acting as my son's pillow. She smiles at me. Why the heck is she smiling at a nigger? I quickly turn and walk to the door before I blush like a fool. I need to get over this silly crush because Mtho would kill me if he knew. My cousin has become rather dangerous lately and I wouldn't want to be on his bad side.

Mtho

Thando can be really stubborn. It took a lot of convincing to come sleep here. She wouldn't even let me touch her and that was absolute torture because I'm addicted to her. Well we are now headed to the hospital with my Mom too. Mom gave Wandile and I serious lectures this morning about Toying with people's kids' hearts. I took the chance to tell her that I want to marry Thando, she just rolled her eyes and continued with her lecture. We get to the hospital apparently it is not visiting hours just yet. My mother manages to convince them to let us see her though. Gosh why is there a pipe connected to

her windpipe? She slowly opens her eyes and looks at us.

Her:" My ,my baby"

Mom "He is fine lahlah"

Her eyes land on Wandile and I can see the anger in her eyes as she quickly looks away. The doctor comes in.

Doctor: " She still needs lots of rest guys so you can't stay for long. "

Wandile " What's with the pipe?"

Doctor: " She was struggling to breathe last night,but we will remove it"

My baby(Thando) is not saying anything she is just holding her friend's hand.

Mom'" When will she be discharged?"

Doctor:" Its still too soon to be asking such questions"

Me:" OK I will be handling her medical bills"

Doctor: " Oh"

He looks surprised.

#Thando

I'm really glad that my friend is OK. She looks so drained and fragile not like the Enhle I know at all. We leave the hospital because she needs lots of rest. We are told t only return for the evening visiting hours. In the car Mtho's mother asks if Enhle's family has been told.

Mtho: " No there is no need for that,she is OK"

Mrs B:" Haibo Mtho "

Wandile: " Mtho is right mom "

Mrs B:" I don't agree"

My phone rings it's my dad.

Me:"Daddy"

Dad:" Hello ngelosi unjani(angel how are you?) "

Me:" I'm fine dad and you? "

Dad:"I'm fine too, Hawu I hear Nozi saying she is coming that side,I thought you are coming back "

Me:"Oh I am dad, just that something happend to hold me up"

Dad""What happened?"

He sounds concerned.

Me:"My friend was hospitalized "

Dad:" Hayi which friend?"

Me:" Enhle, she is also this side with her son"

Dad:"_oh".

Why does he sound that way?

Me: " I'm just from the hospital though, she will be OK"

Dad:"mmmmmh I don't think Nozi should come though because that will only delay your coming back"

Me:" Umm ya you have a point dad. "

I couldn't agree with him more.

Dad:" So when are you coming? "

Me:" Soon as my friend is discharged daddy"

Dad:" OK hope she gets well soon"

Me:" Thanks dad"

Dad:" I love you angel be safe"

Me:" Love you too daddy"

I end the call.

Mrs B:"You shouldn't have told him about Enhle "

Me" Why?"

Mtho:" Eish mom is right baby. We don't want her parents to know "

He sounds pissed wtf? Does he even know I told my dad that so I could spend more time in CPT?

Wandile: " I doubt they will find out from Mr Mtshali though"

I just roll my eyes in annoyance. My phone rings annoying me further. Its Nozi this time argh.

Me:" Hey "

Nozi: " So vele you don't want me coming to Cape town?"

Me:" Sorry? "

Nozi: " You told daddy you're coming back soon so I

shouldn't come "

Me:" No I didn't"

I don't have energy for this.

Nozi:"So daddy is a liar?"

Me:"He isn't, I am coming home tonight "

Mtho looks at me through the rearview mirror.

Nozi: "Oh with Noah?"

Me: " Yeah"

Nozipho screams in excitement.

"" What time is your flight so I can fetch you guys from the airport " she sounds over the moon

Me:" I'll tell you when we have booked"

Her:"Great is Mtho also coming "

Me: " No"

Her:" OK then you will let me know "

Me:" Cool"

I end the call.

Mtho:" Wtf was that about? "

Me:" I have to go home soon as Enhle gets discharged"

Mrs B:" Sure "

Me:""With Noah"

Mtho: " Hell no "

Mrs B:" Never "

Mxm I don't have energy yazi

I am not hearing anything Mtho has to say. I am a mother now so that makes me a woman. Enhle is getting discharged this morning and we are flying back to Kzn in the afternoon.

Mtho's mother is throwing tantrums what's new? Wandile and Mtho are also sulking. Im having some cereal alone at the main balcony when Mrs Biyela comes out to join me. I feel instantly uncomfortable.

Mrs B:" Can we talk?"

Like I have a choice!

I swallow and clear my throat.

Me:" Sure"

Mrs B""What is your agenda?"

Me:" Excuse me?".

I really don't understand.

She is standing in front of me with her arms crossed.

Mrs B:" You might have my son fooled but I see through you "

I'm so tempted to roll my eyes right now. She comes closer to me,she looks scary.

Her:" You will not take Noah or Mtho away from me. "

I let out a sigh upon smelling the liquor on her breath.

Me:" I have no intentions of taking either one of them away from you "

She smirks.

Mrs B:" Where were you when Noah was crying all night from colic"

What the hell is colic?

"Where were you when we had that Asthma scare?" She is now shouting and really scaring me.

Voice:" What's going on here ?We both turn to see Mtho. I am so relieved to see him. The tears are running down my cheeks now.

Mtho:" Are you OK?

He is coming towards me.

His mother grabs him by the arm.

"Don't let her fool you baby" she is crying too now. Mtho jerks his arm away and comes to me. I throw myself into his arms and weep.

Mrs B:" Mtho are you choosing this bitch over me? "

Mtho:" Mother please "

He is passing his fingers through my afro.

Mrs B:" Mthokozisi are you choosing her?"

She is screaming. Mtho squeezes me tighter.

"Yes mother I am choosing her"

He barks back at her. I hear her gasp before hearing footsteps, she must be going back inside. Mtho lifts my head up making me look at him.

Him:" What happened?"

I can't even talk I just put my head back on his chest. My phone rings in my pocket I just ignore it.

Mtho: " I'm sorry you had to go through that "

Me:" She doesn't want me to go with my child Mtho"

My voice is so weak and I need a tissue.

Mtho:" I don't get why you have to go"

Me:" This is exactly why I have to go. "

He let's go of me and puts his hands in his pockets. I wipe my eyes and my nose with my hands.

Him:" So who am I supposed to take to Vegas?"

Me:" I'm sure there's a long list of girls that would drop everything for you "

He rolls his eyes,since when does he roll his eyes? Its cute though.

" Thando when are you going to get that it's you and only you that I want" he is saying through clenched teeth he looks angry. He gets something from his pocket and hands it to me,it's a tissue.

"Thank you" I say as I take it and blow my nose.

Mtho: " You're not leaving with my son Thando"

I look at him and he just walks away and leaves me confused. Who do they think they are? Him and his mother! Noah is my baby nxx

[#Mtho](#)

Thando is really frustrating me. She can be so childish at times. I don't get what Wandile and Enhles' problems have to do with our relationship. I have been trying so hard to show

her that I am a changed man. I just chose her over my mother. I even booked us a wedding in Las Vegas and now she refuses to go. I'm so tired of running after her. If she wants to walk away from this I'll hold the door for her but my son is not going anywhere.

[#Nozipho](#)

Screw it I'm booking a ticket to Cape town for tonight. Thando has been making excuses about not coming back. She even said something about Enhle being in Hospital but I know that was a lie because there was no proof on social media. Thando is up to something in that Cape town. I try to call her and she doesn't answer mxm. I wont even tell her that I'm coming I'll just catch her red handed.

.

Thando

You can cut the tension with a sharp butcher's knife as we are all on our way to the hospital to pick Enhle up. Wandile is driving the Jeep. Mrs B is seated in the front seat and Mtho and I are at the back. There isn't much taking going on. I am just busy with my phone and so is Mtho. I am so glad when we finally arrive at our destination. Enhle is already dressed in her own clothes. She is seated on the bed talking to the doctor. They stop talking as we enter.

Doctor:" Hello , you guys just can't wait to take her home can you?"

He says with a smile, but nobody smiles back.

Mrs B:"Is she OK now doctor?"

Doctor;' Yep we wouldn't discharge her if she wasn't.

Well duh!

I go and sit next to her as the doctor continues talking to them.

Me"" You scared us mngani"

I say as I squeeze her hand.

Enhle: " You are not getting rid of me that easily "

She's smiling that's good.

Me:" Well our flight leaves at 5pm.

Her:" What time is it now?

I check my phone.

"Its 11:45 " I tell her.

Enhle:" Oh still have to deal with this family "

She rolls her eyes.

Me:" Mngani you have no idea how tired I am of dealing with them "

I whisper because I see that they are done talking. They come to stand in front of us. Wandile looks really nervous and I can't help but feel sorry for him.

Mtho:" Ntwana are you ready to go? "

Enhle doesn't reply she just stands up and gets a small parcel with her things from the cupboard next to the bed.

Mrs B:" Lwandile will be so happy to see you'

Enhle actually smiles.

" ,I can't wait to see him" she says.

Mtho: " Wandile let's go sort out the payment "

Wandile:" Sure"

They leave us.

Enhle: " Mxm look at him hanging his head in shame like someone had a gun to his head and told him to chest on me"

Mrs B:" They are like that my baby men!"

She claps her hands once. So Enhle is her baby and me I'm just the evil witch trying to steal her son and grandson?.

Enhle:" I'm done shame I can't! "

Mrs B:" Yes don't make it easy for him'

Me:""Would you be singing the same song if it was Mtho?"

Eish that just came out. She looks at me with a deadly look.

Mrs B:" Yes but you wouldn't listen because you have ulterior motives"

Enhle's eyes are popping out now.

Me:" Oh yes how can I forget "

I roll my eyes.

Mrs B:" Are you rolling your eyes at me?"

Fuck she saw that!

Enhle:"Aunty Cindy you have to give my friend a break,you have no idea what your son has put her through "

Mrs B;" I don't care what Mtho did,that's no excuse to neglect your child"

Enhle:" Please don't judge her because you don't even know the half of it"

MrsB;" Enhle I know she is your friend but you don't have to defend her disgusting behaviour. She loves sex but can't deal with the consequences "

I gasp wtf?

Enhle:" Like I said Aunty you don't know the half of it"

Tears are so ready to pour out of my eyes as Enhle looks at me.

Mrs B:" What kind of mother comes into her child's life at eight months?"

Enhle looks angry now.

Enhle:" The kind that lost one of her children due to your son's bitchy ways"

She snaps.

Mrs B looks so angry now.

" What? Don't you dare blame Mtho for her behaviour. Oh is that what you're gonna do too neglect Lwandile?"

Enhle:" Never,but I am sure you would love that since you're so lonely lately "

Gosh Enhle though.

Wandile and Mtho return at that moment

Mtho:" OK everything's sorted"

Enhle and Mrs B are having a staring contest.

Wandile: " Everything OK?"

Mrs B finally looks away.

"Everything is fine" she says as she heads towards the door.

Mtho looks at me and I just look away.

Enhle:" Let's go"

Nobody says anything as we make our way to the car. Lord knows I hate drama. Mtho receives a text and he checks it out

Mtho: " Mom says she got an uber,what happened in there? "

Enhle:" I just put her in her place "

We reach the car and Wandile goes to the driver's seat.

Mtho:" What do you mean"

He opens the back door, haibo who will sit in front?

Enhle:"You have to tell her the real reason for Thando's breakdown "

Nooooo Enhle you're not supposed to know too.

Mtho: " Breakdown? "

Enhle gets in at the back of the car and so does Mtho, great now I have to sit in front. Wandile gives me a nervous smile as I get in. Ya neh catch a man cheating and he becomes humble AF.

Enhle: " She is so rude to Thando its not cool"

Mtho:"I know ,but she means well"

Enhle:" She means what? You should tell her the truth Mtho"

Mtho: " What truth? "

Enhle:" About how she really lost the other twin"

I am looking at Mthi through the rearview mirror and he looks at me too.

"You told her!" He tells or asks me. I'm really not sure whether that is a statement or question.

Enhle:" Yes and you should be ashamed of yourself Mtho letting everybody think the worst of her meanwhile you know what happened "

She is screaming. Wandile looks confused.

Mtho:" Listen Enhle that is none of your business, it has nothing to do with you damit"

Enhle:" She's my best friend, it has everything to do with me"
Those two will kill each other back there so I ask Wandile to stop the car so I can trade places with Mtho. He stops on the side of the road.

Me:"Mtho come sit here"

I say as I get out of the car. At least he is listening to me as he gets out. Yho the look in his face though.

"What else did you tell her?"

He is standing in front of me.

I ignore him and just pass and go inside the back of the car.

The rest of the drive home is a silent one

Mtho

Fuck it I can't believe this Thando chic right now. I asked to talk to her in my room the instant we got home, I have been waiting in here for the past ten minutes. She finally comes in holding my son. "Dada" he says excitedly and I take him from her. I see what she is trying to do and it won't work.

Me:" How could you tell Enhle?"

She can't even look at me.

Me:"I trusted you Thando "

She looks at me with tears in her eyes. I hate seeing tears in her eyes, but this time I am not moved, she betrayed my trust.

Me:"Did you tell her I shot Cookie?"

She nods her head as tears escape her eyes.

" Why ! You want me to go to prison? " I am shouting angrily and my baby starts crying. Thando is also crying as I comfort Noah.

"Sorry baby your mom is just not very loyal" I say to Noah while brushing his back. Thando walks to the ensuite

bathroom. I don't understand this girl, but today she will make me understand her.

#Thando

I get in the bathroom and lock my self inside. I get that I shouldn't have told Enhle but he has no right to shout at me after all the pain he has put me through. That shit about me not being loyal made me so mad. Enhle is my best friend for Christ's sake, she's the one person I vent to. Mtho will always be a selfish mother fucker always. I'm standing in front of the mirror crying. I am so tired of crying I wish I was as strong as Enhle. Yes she does cry because she is human, but she gets up real quick and brushes herself. I hear a knock on the door mxm what does he want from me. I go open and he us standing there without Noah. Noah is on the bed playing with Mtho's phone.

Mtho:" I'm just trying to understand you I'm not fighting "
He pulls me closer and puts his arms around me.

Me:"You exhaust me Mtho. Your whole life is exhausting "
He let's go and looks at me.

Mtho:" What do you mean?"

Me""I should go pack"

I start walking away but he pulls my hand and makes me look at him.

Mtho:" I'm not letting you walk away from me this time"
He has a scary look on his face.

Me:" I'm taking my son with me this time "

He chuckles a malicious chuckle.

"Noah is not going anywhere and neither are you Thando"

He says then he pulls me closer abs squeezes my butt wtf?

Mtho: " You are mine, God created you for me and the sooner you get that into your head the better"

He is looking right into my eyes.

" Dada, Mama" Noah says from the bed and we both look at

him.

He is concentrating on the phone. Mtho let's me go and goes to him. He looks at the phone and laughs then calls me to come have a look. I go join then on the bed, he shows me his phone. It's a photo of me and him that we took on Christmas.

Mtho: " He called you Mama"

Me: " How did he get to photo's? "

Mtho: " He is very smart like his mother"

Mxm he better not try to suck up to me.

Noah grabs the phone from my hands and Mtho laughs.

Mtho: " I should buy him his own phone"

Me: " Really he is eight months "

Mtho: " He knows how to use it look at him"

Goodness he is using his little finger to scroll past the photos. It is the cutest thing ever. OK I'm not going to let this cute moment sidetrack me.

"I need to pack his stuff" I say not daring to look at Mtho. I just hear him exhale but he doesn't say anything.

"I'll ask Florence to help me" I say as I stand up.

Mtho: " Stop being crazy Thando you're not going anywhere "

That causes me to sit back down on the bed really fast and Noah laughs.

I look at Mtho who is now lying on his back on the bed.

Me: " Excuse me?"

He looks at me. "What exactly did you tell Enhle " he asks.

Me: " I told her everything "

I see him clenching his jaws.

Me: "I was hurting OK I needed someone to talk to"

Him: "Hurting from what? If you need to talk about such things talk to me dammit"

He is now sitting up and screaming at me.

Me: " You're a monster and I don't want my child anywhere near your or your messed up family"

I get up and try to pick Noah up but Mtho holds on to him. Noah bursts into tears. Mtho pushes me and picks Noah up. "You see what you have done you crazy woman" he is not shouting now as he tries to calm a frantic Noah. I almost fell when he pushed me. Actually that wasn't a push, it was a shove.

Him: " You can leave if you want but my baby is not going anywhere"

He then turns and walks away leaving me in shock. After everything Mtho has put me through he is going to take my son from me too?

.
.

Nozipho

I almost missed my flight because shopping at the airport's boutiques took forever. I'm really hurt by Thando's behaviour. I am such a fool for giving her multiple chances. I bet she is riding Mtho's dick this very instance. I call Wandile when I get to the airport. I completely forgot the address. Mxm why is he not picking up urgh. I really just want to surprise Mtho and Thando so I can't ask either one of them for the address. "Are you OK ma'am?" A man asks me. He looks like a cab driver.

Me: " I forgot the address of where I'm going but its in Franshoek"

Man: " Oh do you know the owner of the house? Only the Elite stay in Franshoek so I might know that house "

Me: " Um Jenkins"

Man: " As in Quinton Jenkins?"

Me: " Yes"

I smile excitedly.

Man: " OK I can take you there "

Me: "Thank you"

He leads me to his cab. Thank you Lord for always being on my side.

#Mtho

I can't believe Thando actually had the courage to leave. Well at least she had the wisdom to leave my son behind. Enhle left with Lwandile though and my boy is not OK so I'm taking him to one of my favourite strip clubs later to cheer him up. Well I also need some cheering up. We are playing some FIFA in the game room while we smoke and drink. There is a knock, eh who came all the way here though?

" Come in " I shout. It's Herbert OK.

Herbert:" Some trouble at the gate Sir "

I swear I have told him to address me as Mtho a million times. He hands me the phone.

" Hello " I say into the receiver.

Voice:" Sir there is a lady here"

I told security to not let anyone in without consulting me after that whole Dora incident.

Me:" Who?"

Security"" She says she is Miss Nozipho Mtshali "

Me:" No ways !"

Security:" So we don't let her in?"

Fuck what the hell is she doing here?

Me:" Let me talk to her"

Security: " OK"

shuffling

Nozipho: " Mtho hope you told these idiots to let me in"
She never changes.

Me: " What are you doing here?"

Nozi:" Really? I'm here to see my nephew and sister "

Me:" Thando left this afternoon "

Her:" What really?"

Me:" You guys didn't talk?"

Her:" No I last spoke to her the other day"

Me:" And you just decided to come "

Nozi:" Gees you making me feel like I'm invading your space"

Me:" No you're not, I'll tell them to let you in"

Nozi:"Thank you "

shuffling

Security:" Boss"

Me:"Let her in but search her first"

Security"" Okay"

He sounds surprised because we never search anyone who enters. I drop the call and hand it back to Herbert.

Me:" We have a guest "

Wandile: " Who? "

Me:"Nozipho "

Wandile"" Fuck No "

Me:" Isn't she your favourite Mtshali sister?"

I tell Herbert to go help Nozi with her luggage and show her to the guestroom and I'll be with her soon. He leaves.

Wandile:" What is she doing here?"

Me:" Apparently she thought Thando was still here"

Wandile:" So now what?"

Me:" What do you mean?"

Wandile:" Thando's gone, Nozipho is here"

Me:" I only have space for one Mtshali sister in my heart Ntwana and you know who that is"

Wandile:" Ya neh you're whipped. "

Me:" As fuck Ntwana"

We fist bump as we laugh. I'm glad my cousin is actually laughing.

[#Nozipho](#)

Wow I can't believe that Thando actually went back home this afternoon and I am here. I've been here twice but I still can't

get used to how huge and beautiful this place is. Its really quiet as Herbert leads me to the guestroom.

"Mr Biyela will be with you shortly. " he says before walking out. Now I get why Thando didn't want to go home. This is the life! Maybe its a good thing that Thando left because Mtho and I have a lot of catching up to do

Thando

They cab dropped me at home just before 10pm to find the parents cuddling in the lounge. Its quite a repulsive sight. They jumped apart as I entered the lounge. To say they were surprised to see me is an understatement. Dad shot up and buckled his belt wtf?

" Ndo- Ndodakazi" he stuttered at me. I saw Mrs M adjusting her dress which was exposing her yellow thighs. This is the last number of awkwardness, seriously it takes the cake. Are they having sex in the lounge where we all watch TV and sometimes have snacks.

Me:" Hi Parents "

Mrs M stands up too "you're back...darling" she says while trying to smile. They are dressed in formal clothes so they probably just got home too.

Dad:" Ubekwa yini Lana ? (what brings you here?)"

Really this man is going to ask me that? After he has been telling me to come home.They could have locked the door at least. I mean its late!

Me: " I'm back like you asked me to"

I don't even know if that is English I just want to be in my room organising a fat joint before my dealer sleeps.

Mrs M"" But Nozi went to Cpt today "

Me:"When?"

Dad:" Hawu she said she's going to fetch you and Noah"

Mrs M : "Yeah where is my grandson? "

Me:"He is not here I'm back A lone. What time was Nozi's flight?"

Dad:"17:00"

Me:"So was mine"

Dad""But you're just arriving"

He will always be suspicious of me.

Me:" I'm really tired"

I fake a yawn.

Dad has a frown on his face.

"You had no idea Nozi was going to Cpt?" He asks.

I shake my head as I am already rushing off to my room.

Sorry daddy time is not on my side I can't sleep without smoking. I get to my room and lock myself in. It looks so clean even the bedding and curtains were changed. I throw myself on the bed as I call my dealer. He says he was about to go to bed but he will be here in 30 mins just because it's me. He is forever flirting with me that one. I take a quick shower and he calls as I am lotioning to say that he is here. I just throw on my silk gown, its a bit too short but come on its dark outside. Good the parents must have taken the sex to their room because they aren't in the lounge. I open the door careful not to make a noise and sneak off to the gate. I open the gate and see the car approaching slowly I run to it and it stops. I can't believe I'm meeting up with drug dealers at this time of the night in tiny silk gowns and its not dark at all. The street lights are doing the most. I gets out of the car and

smiles at me.

"Hey you looking sexy " he says as he leans against the car.
I'm not here for chitter chatter though!

Me:" Thank you"

I say as I pull the gown down. Mind you I'm not wearing anything under this gown.

He licks his lips

"So are you gonna smoke with me?".

He takes out a joint from his pocket and lights it.

Me:" I really can't stay "

I extend my hand to him to give him his payment. He looks at me and doesn't take the money.

"This one is on the house its your Christmas present" he says as he takes a puff of his joint.

Me"" My parents aren't aware that I'm out here so I have to be getting back "

He smiles , if I was into white guys I would probably have week knees from that smile. My drug dealer is fine!

"You don't tell your drug dealer that is obsessed with you that no one is aware where you are Love" he says . He calls me Love instead of Thando.

Me"" Ah dude give me my weed please "

I'm super freaked out but I'm trying to not show it. He chuckles and gets something from his pocket and hands it to me. Yay its my weed:).

Me:"You sure its on the house?"

"Thaaaaaando " shit that's my dad shouting from the balcony.

Him:" Good night Love"

Me:" Good night"

I turn and run towards the drive way. My dad is standing at the balcony watching me as I enter the gate fuck!

Dad:" Uphumaphi?(where are you coming from) "

He sounds angry,when did they even finish having sex?

Me:" Oh um Enhle came to get her medical aid card it was in my bag'

When did I even think of that?

Dad:" So late"

Me:" Yeah her son's temperature is really high"

OK I know I should stop. I run up the stairs and inside the house.

"Lock it"

He is already in the lounge. Oh now they want to lock.

I get the keys from the key holding place and lock. I can't even look at him as I am shaking with fear that he knows that I'm lying.

Dad:" Did you speak to your sister "

"No" I say as I yawn and face him.

Dad:" Tomorrow evening we are leaving for Sri lanka let her know "

Haibo why doesn't he talk to his daughter.

Me : "Sri Lanka? "

Dad:" Yes we spending New years there"

Me:" I was actually thinking that I would visit the Cadinja's"

Dad:" Oh"

Me:" Yeah I haven't spoken to them in forever "

Dad:" OK then I guess that's fine"

Me:"Thank you dad,you and Ma can have a romantic New

Year "

Haha he blushes I think he is remembering me catching them red handed earlier.

Dad:"We will talk in the morning. Don't sneak out at night "

He turns and walks away. Heh this old man.

[#Mthokozisi](#)

I am woken up by a great sensation coming from my lower region. I open my eyes and look down to see Yoyo licking my dick. She smiles as she sees me look down. Shit Last night got out of hand real quick. I let out a moan as she deep throats my entire manhood. She has skills I won't lie. Why is she stopping?

I open my eyes to see her get on top of me. She is completely naked. She inserts my dick inside her and starts moving. Yho this girl really knows how to handle a man I'm fully awake now.

Mtho

Never ever in my life have I been ridden like the way Yoyo just rode me! I'm breathless even though she did all the work. She gets off and goes to the bathroom she returns shortly with a wet towel and wipes me Wow!

Her:We should take a shower "

Mind you she is completely naked and my dick is already hard. Her body is perfect.

Me:" Nah come back here, I want to make you cum too"

She smiles exposing her perfect teeth, I told you guys that I love her smile right?

" Who says I didn't cum" she asks as she gets back into bed.

My phone rings somewhere.

Me: " But I'm not the one who made you come"
I say as I get on top of her. Whoever is calling can wait.

#Thando

This morning after my morning joint I felt so close to God so I convinced the parents that we should go yo church so we are on our way there. I'm kinda excited about seeing King and his family. They have always been good to me. I am wearing a black high waist 3/4 bubble skirt with a white shirt that I have tucked in and a nude heel. I have tied my hair into a bun and m wearing my diamonds earnings. I'm a bit nervous as we enter the chapel and the ushers lead us to our seats. I see King when I look up to the stage he is playing the guitar in worship team. He has got a goatie and he has grown his side burns. He looks very handsome. The last time I spoke to him I told him I needed to be alone and I'll talk to him when I have healed. He told me that he understands and will give me my space. Well I think I have healed now. I'm really hoping that King will lead a few songs but he doesn't and it is time for the word of God. Its his mother at the pulpit today. I had no idea that she also preaches. Her preaching is so powerful that I am moved to answer the alter call at the end of her preaching I give my life to Jesus. So I am now a born again Christian. After the pastor prays for us we are led to a room where we are told more about the decision that we have just made. They take our details and we are free to go back to the service. Oh church is already out,where are my parents?

"Thando hey" Someone says behind me. I turn to see Mbali in a very tight dress as always. I can't believe I had actually forgotten she exists.

Me:" Hi Mbali"

Mbali:" I didn't know you are back from Cape town"

Me:"I got back yesterday "

I see my parents at the corner of my eye they are following

King's father to the refreshments room.

Mbali:" Oh is it? Long time hey"

Do we really have to do this small talking?

Me:" Yeah "

Mbali:"You look good"

Me:" Thanks, you too"

Mbali:" Is it me or are you lighter?"

I'm about to answer her when I see King approaching us with the biggest smile.

"Wow it's really you" he says as he pulls me into a tight hug. I catch my breath as he finally lets go.

Me:" Yep in the flesh"

I'm smiling too I'm really happy to see him.

He is still holding both of my hands and I can just see the anger in Mbali's eyes.

King: " You look more beautiful now "

Why is he making me blush in front of his girlfriend?

Me:" Thank you "

Mbali clears her throat

"How is my nephew?" She butts in. We both look at her, King still won't let go of my hands.

Me:" He is great "

King: " He looks like you hey"

Mbali:"No he doesn't "

Someone calls for King.

He lets go of one of my hands.

Him:" I'll see you now, now at the refreshments room neh"

Me:" OK"

He lets go and walks away leaving me with an angry Mbali.

Me:"I should go join my parents"

Mbali:"Please give me your number"

OK that's weird but I give it to her anyways then I go to the refreshments room. My parents are seated with King's mom

and little Prince. He is over the moon when he sees me. King's mother hugs me too and congratulates me on my decision to accept Jesus as my life and saviour. I show her photos of Noah and she also says he looks like me. Prince says I should bring him to his house to play and I promise him that I will. King and his dad join us too. Anyway it comes up that I'm supposed to go to the Eastern Cape today and my dad can't take me there because they have to be at the airport at 5pm. Guess who volunteers to take me there? Yes Mr Kingsley himself. So King will drive me to Mt Frere tomorrow morning. The adults send us to go and get them more juice. King:" Do you want me to come babysit you tonight? "

We are walking to the kitchen.

Me:" You want Mbali to kill me?"

King:""we broke up"

Me:"Really? "

King:" Yeah she's just being a clingy ex "

Me:"How were the final exams?"

I change the topic.

King:" I'll tell you all about that and more tonight when I come through "

Me"Who said that you could come?"

He smiles.

Him:" Who said I'm taking No for an answer?"

I just roll my eyes dramatically and he laughs as he gets juice from the fridge.

[#Nozipho](#)

Mtho and Wandile didn't come home last night ever since they went out. I knew I should have gone with them. It is now lunch time and there is still no sign of them. Mtho's phone just rings unanswered and Wandile's goes straight to voicemail. I even slept in Mtho's room last night. I waited for him naked on the bed. I felt so foolish when I woke up this morning.

Anyway I'm at the dining table with Mrs Biyela and Little Lwandile and Noah. These too are too adorable they have me wanting a baby ASAP.

Mrs B:" These boys I wonder when they will grow up I mean they're fathers for Pete's sake"

She's been angry at them ever since I got here. I sense there's a whole lot more to her anger.

Me:" I know right"

I am trying to not say much with regards to this issue though I am also very angry at them for not coming back home.

Mrs B pours some wine for the both of us. She's been drinking ever since I got here.

[#Mtho](#)

Me:" Fuck"

Yoyo opens one eye and looks at me.

"Hmmm" she says.

We have just been having sex and ordering room service all morning .

Me: "I'm supposed to be leaving for Vegas tonight"

She opens her other eye too.

Her"" Las Vegas? "

Me:"Yeah I had organised a trip for Thando and I"

Her: " Oh"

Me:" Do you want to come with me?"

Her eyes open wide and then she is smiling.

Her: " I'd love to!"

Me: " Flight leaves at 8pm"

She sits up excitedly.

Her: " I need to go home and pack then "

Me "Screw packing,we will buy new clothes"

Her:"Mmmm I like the sound of that"

Me:" As long as you got your passport "

Her:" its somewhere in my car at home "

Me:"You have a car?"

Its a family car.

Me:" Oh OK"

Her:" I can't wait I've always wanted to go to Las Vegas "
She legit looks like she can't wait. I don't know what I'm doing but it feels good to be with someone who appreciates what you do for them instead of making you feel like you're begging.

[#Yonela](#)

Yhooooo guys Jesus is alive indeed! Finally,finally Mtho is mine. I need to get fertility pills ASAP. I convinced him that I have to go home and get some things kaloku he won't let me leave his side. Unfortunately I can't get the pills today its too short notice kanti I want to make sure I fall pregnant soon. We had so much unprotected sex this morning I better be pregnant! I tried so hard to get pregnant with Quintin's baby but didn't that's why I want fertility pills.

The boy is mine Finally

[#Thando](#)

The parents left for the airport an hour ago. King is on his way to babysit me as he puts it. Mbali actually greeted me on Whatsapp but I haven't responded yet. I can't believe Mtho has not even contacted me. I miss my son so I call Nozipho I'm sure she is with him.

"heeeey" she chirps she sounds so happy. I guess being with Mtho does that to her.

Me:" Hey Sis how is the Cape?"

She laughs, there is so much noise in the background.

"It's wonderful why did you leave" she replies. She is slurring her words so that means she is drunk.

Me:"Um coz you asked me to"

I say that between my teeth.

Her:" Huh?"

Me:" How is my baby I miss him so much"

Her:"Ncohe is adorbs"

Me:" Any chance I could talk to him? "

Her: " I'll call you back "

Me:" OK"

Call ended.

Mxm so that's why Mtho isn't even calling me. He is busy getting drunk with Nizipho.

Thando

So Nozi video called me and I spoke to my baby and guess what he called me Mama:). Needless to say I am in great spirits when King arrives. He is no longer in church attire. He is wearing skinny jeans which expose his rickets(amagwegwe) And a muscle hugging vest. He is carrying a backpack wonder what is in there, hope he isn't planning on sleeping over.

"Welcome" I say as he throws himself on the sofa.

Him'Fuck I'm so tired, my dad made me mown the lawn and shit"

Me:" You use a lot of vulgar words for a PK(Pastor's Kid)"

I take a seat too.

He chuckles.

Him:" I'm sorry I forgot that you are a new creation."

Me:" Yeah don't be a bad influence please"

He opens the side pocket of the bag and takes something out.

Him""So does that mean that you can't have this"

He shows me a full bankie of weed.

Me:" Wait,I can't?"

Him:" Of course you can ,this is the holy herb man"

Me:" Right! "

Him:"Plus God says come just as you are "

Me:" Mmm listen to you sounding like the serpent trying to

convince Eve to have the forbidden fruit"

He is extracting some weed and getting ready to crush.

Him:" Weed was actually the forbidden fruit"

Me:" Whaaaaat?"

Him"Think about it"

Me: " Hold that thought "

I stand up and go to my room to fetch my crusher and other weed equipment. I get back and hand him the stuff.

Him:" Gees talking about being a dedicated weed smoker*

Me:" Bra I'm sure I even roll better than you"

King":OK then roll your own joint and I'll roll mine"

Me:" Bring it on"

So we both busy with our joints while taking about this and that when my phone rings. Its Mtho calling. I don't know why I'm nervous about answering in front of King.

"Hello"

I answer.

Mtho:" Thando so you don't even let us know that you had a safe trip "

Mxm not today Satan!

Me:"I told those who care"

He laughs, like an actual laugh.

Him:" Really?"

Me:" Yeah I was talking to Noah and Nozi"

Him:" Oh so vele its like that? "

Me:" You made it like that "

Him:" Thando you left"

Me:" I had to"

Gosh did he have to call now though? I can't even give him a peice of my mind.

Mtho:" Yazi yini (You know what) Thando?"

Me:" Whaaat?"

Mtho:" One day I'll find somebody who will love me the way

I deserve to be loved "

I burst out in laughter. Is he serious right now?

Me:" Dude Give me a break please I'm trying to smoke a joint here"

Mtho:" With who?"

Me:" Wouldn't you love to know?"

Mtho:" You such a hoe "

Me:" I have better things to do so bye"

I end the call and continue with my joint. Mtho will not ruin my evening I refuse.

[#Mtho](#)

Every time I'm about to board a flight I always feel like it might be my last day on Earth so I decided to call the love of my life but yena she is busy smoking weed with Lord knows who. I'm sick of her childish games for real! I'm trying to calm down she really pissed me off,I mean that was before the flight even took off and now we are in the clouds but I'm still so mad. I wish I could smoke a joint to cool down because I don't want to kill Yoyo's vibe.

[#Yonela](#)

Its happening! Im going on a Baecation with Mthokozisi Biyela. He has only been around for a year but he is already Cape Town's most wanted bachelor and now he is all mine. Amanda couldn't believe it when I went home to get my passport and clothes. I'm going to take lots of pics and put them all over social media. They must know who the future Mrs Biyela is. He seems like something annoyed him ever since that phone call he made earlier. I just put my head on his shoulder and close my eyes. We hardly slept last night and this morning we just made love until I left to go get my stuff from home so I am really tired.

Thando

King and I had a great evening we got high, ordered pizza and watched horror movies. Never ever watch horror movies after smoking weed. I was screaming like a little girl and King had so much fun with that. We slept at 2am. Yes we, he slept over. Yes in my room. No we didn't have sex, he didn't even try. Can someone say gentleman? Anyway this morning my alarm woke us up. We had a joint and then I made breakfast while he took a shower. I am sitting at the balcony eating when he appears in just a towel. Lord have mercy why am I feeling moist down there?

Me: " Oh you're done"

Him: "Yep, breakfast looks yummy"

Aah correction he looks yummy.

Me: " Yours is in the kitchen"

Him: " OK thanks "

He goes to get his food and returns.

Me: " So vele you're going to eat naked"

Him: " I'm not naked"

Me: " You're half naked"

He smiles and even chuckles.

" I'm sorry does it disgust you?"

He says as he raises one eyebrow.

Me: " No it doesn't just thought it might be uncomfortable "

Him: " For who?"

Me: " You who else"

Nx why is he teasing me he even has a smirk as he takes a bite of his cheese griller.

Him: " Thanks for letting me back into your life I really missed you"

He has a serious expression.

Me: " I missed you too"

I'm trying so hard not to smile. Well he is single now, he told

me that he and Mbali broke up. He said that she is just a clingy ex when I asked him about her behaviour at church. I still haven't responded to her Whatsapp text. I haven't really been online. After eating I go shower and wear my short floral jumpsuit with sandals because it is really hot. I'm really nervous about seeing the Cadinjas its been a long time. Its like I completely forgot about them, truth is I have been avoiding them because I was too ashamed about falling pregnant. I knew that they would be so disappointed. I don't even know how I will tell them that I now have a son.

[#Nozipho](#)

Mtho was here for a short while yesterday afternoon. He said that he is going somewhere for a couple of days. His mother was freaking out but Mtho was not having it. I strongly believe that he is following Thando to Margate so I will book a flight for tonight to go back home. Mrs B told me something that made my blood boil during breakfast. She said that she caught Thando and Mtho having sex in the jacuzzi. She says Thando was screaming like a porn star. That broke my heart. I can't believe Thando is doing this to me again. I bet she and Mtho are together at this instance. Nothing hurts like being betrayed by someone twice with the same thing. Its clear Thando doesn't care about our sisterhood, she is very selfish and doesn't deserve this cutie called Noah. So guess what I did? I convinced Mrs B that she should get full custody for Noah, that's when she was saying Mtho and Thando don't deserve to be parents. I agree especially Thando! Acting like she is coming here for Noah kanti she's here for Mtho's dick mxm. She clearly doesn't give a damn about Noah. To think he actually called her Mama during the video call and cried after we ended it poor baby has no idea his mother is a little whore.

#Mtho

We are at the hotel I am Jet lagged AF . SA is six hours ahead of USA so it is still morning here. Yonela wanted us to take a selfie at the airport but I refused. I don't want Thando knowing I came here with another woman. I don't even know why I care because she clearly doesn't care. Her status on Whatsapp says "So excited about today". She is clearly living her best life. Yonela is fast asleep next to me. We just got to the hotel and had sex then she dozed off. She loves being in control and I am not complaining. We started with unprotected sex so I see no need for a condom anymore. Yoyo is a smart girl she is definitely on the pill.

Thando

It was such an emotional moment as I arrived at the Cadinja's. I realised that I have been very selfish by avoiding them. The first thing Mrs Cadinja asked is "Uphi umntana(where is the baby)?"

Turns out my dad told them about my pregnancy. I told her that he is with his father. I guess dad left out the part where I neglected my baby. Ncumisa is here with a girl called Zameka. We are on our way to the shop and Ncumisa says next time they are coming to Margate because there are hot guys for days. They think King is my baby daddy and I just let them be. When we get to the shops there are some guys chilling outside. We greeted them as we enter the shop. I feel someone spanking my butt and I turn around angrily. Its that guy, the one that was dating Phelokazi and make her do drugs. " Yintoni?(What is it)" I shout angrily.

Him: " Thandokazi awusemhle maan(You're so pretty)"

Me:" So that means you must just spank my ass?"

He smirks and says "Sowuyakhumsha ngok(you now only speak English)"

I roll my eyes and turn to walk away but he grabs my arm.

Him" Khathi numbers kalok(give your number)"

Me: " khawundiyeka(leave me alone) "

I'm so pissed as I pull my arm away and rush off to the girls. I have never liked that guy and can't believe that he has the audacity to ask me for my number. We buy our airtime and as we are leaving the shop the guy and his friends hurl insults at me saying I think I smell better than shit. Typical Mt Frere guys behaviour mxm.

#Mtho

Me:" Wow you look amazing "

She really does. She is wearing a red blazer with shorts and heels. I am dressed in black Chino pants and a red shirt. She smiles that Colgate smile of hers.

Yoyo:' Thanks you look so sexy"

Me:" No you look sexy"

I say as I pull her closer and squeeze her butt. I legit can't get enough of her body. She wants to take a selfie as we leave the hotel hand in hand, but I remind her why we can't. We are going to the casino.

#Nozipho

I got home to an empty house. Thando says that she went to the village where she was born. I really wish she would just stay there and never come back. Why did my father have to find out about her. If she had not been discovered Mtho and I would still be together. In fact we would be raising our baby. Thando is a con artist she makes everyone think that she is this quite shy little girl. That is not what I saw on Mtho's laptop though. Yes I found Mtho's laptop in his room and it doesn't have a password can you believe it? When I went to see what movie I could watch I got more than I bargained for! I found a video of Thando and Mtho having sex. Thando didn't look innocent at all. Mrs B was right she screams like a

porn star. There was about three videos and I copied them all onto my USB. Thando is really stupid how can she agree to a sextape? I guess she agrees to everything Mtho asks her to do. That is probably why Mtho sticks with her because Mina I don't take his shit. I'm going to make them famous.

[#Yonela](#)

I'm having so much fun in Las Vegas and I'm sure I'm pregnant by now. It sucks that he doesn't want us to take pictures together. In fact it breaks my heart. Honestly I don't get his obsession with that Thando kid. I remember even Cookie was always complaining about her. By the time I'm done with him he will be like "Thando who?"

Thando

Today is New years Eve. We are having a braai. There is some bash happening at the community hall that we will go and check out later. Tomorrow we are going to the Port St John's beach though Ncumisa is trying to convince everyone that we should go to Margate beach. Nozipho told me that she is back home to my surprise. I feel bad that she's alone but I really tjoybjt that she would spend New years Eve there. So I guess she was being legit she. She said that she went there for Noah and I . I feel so guilty because she is clearly sticking to her end of the bargain while I on the other hand can't even spending a second not thinking about Mtho. I'm even wondering if he will call to wish me a happy new year at midnight or if he will be lost in the thighs of some woman. Wandile testified to him being a changed man, but then again they always have each others back. I log into my Whatsapp and see a missed call from Mbali. Gosh what does this girl want from me?

I decide to text her " Hi" she's actually online. Ah she's calling me. I take in a few deep breaths before answering.

Me:" Hello"

Mbali " Hi Thando"

Me:" Hi Mbali"

Mbali:" Im sure you wondering what I want from you "

She chuckles.

Me'um sort of"

Mbali:" Haibo you are my nephew's mom"

She sounds hurt.

Me:" I'm kidding"

Mbali:" I kinda need your advice with something "

Me:" Oh,okay"

Advice from me really?

Mbali: " I'm pregnant"

OK I was not ready for that!

Me:" Oh"

That's all I can manage to say.

Mbali:" Yeah Almost three months"

Me:" Wow "

Mbali:" I haven't told King yet"

"Is he the father?" I blurt out without even thinking.

Mbali:" Well duh I'm not loose"

Shock has now taken over my body.

Me:" And what advice do you need?'

Its a whisper really.

Mbali:" I don't know if I should keep the baby "

Whooooaaaaaa why did Mbali think I would be the best person to advise her?

Thando

The bash turned out to not be my scene at all but Ncumisa and Zameka seem to be enjoying themselves. We had a box of five litre wine that I guzzled. Midnight came and after the countdown we went back home. I was so drunk and found myself thinking about Mtho. I went on Whatsapp and his

profile picture had me drooling. Does he have to look so good? Its really not fair. He standing in front of the Las Vegas sign. Next thing I know I'm calling him and it actually rings, I guess he is roaming.

"Hello" he answers. I'm surprised really didn't expect him to answer.

Me:" You don't even wish me a happy new year "

Him:" It's still 19:30 where I am"

Me: " You went to Las Vegas without me"

Him:" You wanted me to drag you here?"

"Let's go" I hear a familiar voice say in the background.

Mtho tells the person to shush.

Me:" Who is that?"

Mtho:" Um no one. Are you at the count down party?"

I know that voice, I have heard it before.

Me:" Mtho who is that? Is it Cookie?"

Mtho: " What have you been drinking you sound out of it?"

Me:"I hate you"

Mtho: " Here we go again "

Me:" You lied you said you killed her "

Mtho: " What the fuck Thando get some sleep "

Me: " You're in Las Vegas with the woman that killed our baby "

I'm crying eishh wine never loved me.

Mtho: " Its not her gees"

Me:" You're lying Mtho you're such a liar"

Mtho: " What the hell are you crying?"

Me:" Do you even care about me Mtho? Its like your mission is to shred my heart into pieces"

Mtho: " Baby its not her please stop crying"

Me:" I know that voice damnit"

Mtho:" Yeah it's Yonela"

Oh yes that's her voice!

Me:" You're in Vegas with Yonela? "

Mtho:" And other people "

Me:" Who Wandile and his bitch? Let me guess Yonela is your bitch sies Mtho you have no shame Gramps must be turning in his grave"

Mtho'Nah its a group trip"

Me:" Liar let me talk to Yonela "

Mtho: " OK hold"

There is silence for a while and then

" Hello" its her.

Me:" What are you doing in Vegas with my boyfriend?"

Yey alcohol will make you brave.

Yonela:"um we all decided to come spend the New year here"

Me:" Who is all? Let me talk to Wandile "

Yonela: " Were actually rushing off to the club babes we will call you back"

Me:" No I want to. .."

Eh she ends the call. She hangs up on me. I call Mtho back but there is now no answer. Mtho will never change and I am such a fool for loving him. I cry myself to sleep thank God the girls have passed out.

[#Yonela](#)

I am furious as I end the call and hand the phone to Mtho.

Him"" Eish she's drunk let me switch it off. "

Me:" She's like what am I doing with her boyfriend in Vegas"

Mtho"" Really? She called me her boyfriend?"

He is actually smiling. I feel like slapping that smile off his face.

Me"Let's go"

I'm already headed to the door. I don't need such bullshit in my life. I need to have a serious talk with Mtho tomorrow morning. I won't be his fuck buddy no ways.

Thando

I wake up with the mother of all headaches. I am never drinking cheap wine again. Mrs C wakes us up shame because we have to prepare to go to Port St Johns beach. I really wish I could spend the whole day in bed but I can't so I drag myself out of bed and go bath. As I am bathing I remember my call to Mtho fuck I can't believe I did that. Screw it I quit drinking. I will stick to Mary Jane(Marijuana) because it never deceives me.

[#Nozipho](#)

I slowly open my eyes, I'm in an unfamiliar room. Someone is snoring next to me. Its whaaaat? Its Mondli what the fuck am I doing in bed with Khwezi's big brother. Khwezi and I used to be best friends until I found her in bed with Mtho. That was the day our friendship ended. One might wonder why I'm still in love with Mtho. All I can say is the first cut is the deepest. OK back to this situation, Mondli is not even hot how the hell did I end up in his bed? Last night I was at the countdown party with some girls I know because Effie is not around. I remember drinking a lot because those girls were really boring. I don't even remember seeing Mondli. I sneak out of the bed. My clothes are all over the floor. I get dressed and take my purse. We are at Margate hotel so I sneak out of the room and request an uber. Argh the things that happen when Effie is not around.

#Yonela

Las Vegas is beautiful! Had so much fun last night with Bae and we made lots of friends. His phone rings somewhere in the covers. He turns and faces me.

Me:" Your phone "

Him""Its a reminder "

He searches in the bed and finds it and shows it to me. Its

written. "Wedding Day".

" Who's getting married?" I ask him as he stretches and yawns.

Him:" Thando and I were supposed to be getting married"

Me: " Are you serious?"

Him:" Yeah but it was meant to be a surprise "

Me:" Isn't she too young?"

Him"" No rules in Vegas"

Why does he look sad?

Me:" Oh "

Him'She frustrates me that girl Yoyo "

Me"" That's why you want to marry her?"

He looks at me and exhales.

Him: " Its true what they say"

Me:"What do they say?"

This topic is boring me now.

Him:" The ones we love never love us "

Me:" They say that?"

Mtho: " Something like that "

Me:" Hmnnnnnnnn"

Mtho:" I thought I loved Nozi until Thando came along "

Mxm he can be such an ass how is this supposed to make me feel? I don't say anything. Him:"Let me call her "

He gets his phone and dials her number. I get up and go to the toilet because I really don't want to hear this. So what am I to Mtho exactly?

[#Thando](#)

Ncumisa: " Ina Mtho is calling"

She gives me my phone, she was sending herself songs. Eish Im so embarrassed about the call I made to him.

Me:" Hi"

Him:" Babes unjani(how are you) this new year? "

Me:" I'm good and you? "

Him:" Not good really wish you were here"

Me:" I'm sure the American beauties have you busy"

He laughs and sings " They got nothing on you baby,nothing on you baby"

I actually miss him.

Me:" When are you coming back?"

Him:" What you miss me?"

Me:" Maybe"

I'm tipsy, we are at Port St Johns beach.

Him:"We're supposed to be getting married today "

Me:" Who? "

Him:" You and I here in Vegas I had made a booking"

Me:"Really? "

Him:" Yeah "

Me: "You didn't tell me that"

Is he serious though?

Him:" Should I book you a ticket to come? "

Me:" No I'm actually in Mt Frere hey"

Him: " Oh so would you have agreed to be my wife? "

Me:" You know there is nothing I would love more "

Wine has me saying things.

Him:" Really? So you don't hate me"

Me:" Do you think I can hate you?"

Him:" You just made my year "

Me:"Its the first day of the year"

Him:" Yeah and my year has already been made by you "

Me:"So when are you coming back?"

Him:" When do you want me back? "

Me:" Tomorrow and come to Margate with my son "

Him:" I'll book the next flight "

Me:" Really?"

Him:" Yeah. I love you Thando and this year I'll make sure you know that"

Me:"You better"

Him:" Tell me you love me too"

Me:"I love you too"

I see Ncumisa's eyes popping out.

Mtho: "Now you make me want to video call you"

Me:" Don't, I look terrible "

Mtho: " Like that is possible'

Me:" You'd be surprised"

Mtho:" Very"

Me:" I have to go I'll video call you later"

Mtho: " OK almost wifey"

I laugh he is stupid. King could never replace him.

Me:" Bye almost hubby"

I end the call.

Ncumisa: " Haibo niyajola?(y'all dating) "

Me:" I told you nje"

Ncumisa:"Omg and King? You can't have all the hot guys tshin"

I laugh.

"King is actually dating Mtho's sister"

I tell her.

Ncumisa: " No wonder your baby is so cute!"

Me:" Oh because I'm ugly right? "

She laughs

Her: Ha.ana(No) just that now I see the resemblance"

Me:" We are going to Margate right? "

Her:" When?"

Me:" I think the day after tomorrow "

Ncumisa:" Hell yes!"

She looks so excited.

Nozipho

This is the worst New Years day I have ever had. I feel so lonely and I hate myself for getting drunk to the point that I

ended up with Mondli. That's not my style I'm too pretty for ukulahla. I'm drinking champagne while on Instagram. What Mtho is in Las Vegas mxm. I go to check him on Whatsapp and I see he just had a status update. Its a picture of Thando and Noah captioned. "I'm homesick I miss my mini FAM". Mxm so they are really back together? I gulp down my glass of champagne. I place the glass on the table and stand gosh I'm so drunk. I stumble to my room. I need to get that USB and make the happy couple famous. It will be my new year present to them.

Yonela

I'm so hurt Mtho told me we are going back to SA tonight. We just got here but he says he misses his mini family. I don't get his obsession with a 16year old girl. Its pretty clear that she is very childish and I'm sure she can't ride him like I do. I need to find a way to convince him to not book those flights. Funny thing is he still can't keep his hands off me. One thing I promised myself is that I will never be a sidechic and I am not about to start now. His status on Whatsapp bores the shit out of me. He is supposed to be posting us and our trip mxm.

[#Mtho](#)

I'm so stressed I think Yoyo is in love with me. She's been acting strange today and I really didn't expect that from her. Honestly if my heart didn't belong to Thando, she could've been my main. I like her a lot, but I'm crazy about Thando and I really want to make our relationship work this year. Maybe this whole thing with Yoyo was a mistake. We are having lunch at this beautiful Italian restaurant and she seems like she is sulking.

" Are you OK?" I ask her as the waiter refills our wine glasses.

Yoyo:" Why do we have to leave tonight, we just got here"

I let out a long sigh. I didn't expect this from a 26 year old woman for real.

Me:" I promised Thando that I would be in Margate with Noah in two days time."

She takes a sip of her wine and doesn't say anything.

Me:" Yoyo you know I like you a lot right?"

Her:" and I like you a lot too"

OK this conversation is not taking the direction I want it to.

Me:" Yeah we vibe,you know that"

This is so hard. How do I tell her not to catch feelings? I don't need another Cookie situation.

Her:" What exactly are we doing Mtho? "

Me:"We vibing,arent we?"

Her:" Vibing?"

Really? She wants me to explain.

Me:" Yeah we make each other happy right? "

Her:" I guess. "

Me:" Don't I make you happy?"

Her:" Of course you do come on"

Me:" So stop sulking and let's enjoy our last day in this crazy city"

Her:"Ok"

Me:" Please smile for me"

She does.

Me:" There we go"

I love her smile I swear she could've been the one.

[#Thando](#)

Everyone is so exhausted when we get back home. The beach is really tiring. I just want to bath and sleep. I go to take a bath and then get into my pyjamas then get into bed. Zameka is already fast asleep. Ncumisa went to bath after me. I take this time to video call Mtho. He doesn't answer so I try two more times before giving up. I still don't get why Yoyo's squad is

his squad, but then I'm probably being biased because of the Dora vs Enhle issue. Yoyo is very sweet and I can't judge her because of Wandile's stupidity. I have to learn to trust Mtho if I want this relationship to work. I log on to Whatsapp there's a text from King asking if I'm avoiding him. I actually have been avoiding him since speaking to Mbali. I don't get why he lied to me about them breaking up. Oh I told Mbali to tell King that she's pregnant and then they can decide the way forward together. I reply with a " I don't talk to liars" its two ticks but he is not online. Just as I am dozing off my phone rings its King mxm.

" Hi" I answer in an exaggeratedly tired voice.

King: " Hey you good?"

Me:" Mhnmm"

King:" I think you sent me the wrong text on Whatsapp "

Me:" Which text?"

King:" You don't talk to liars"

Me:" Oh yeah I don't "

King:" So it was meant for me?"

Me:" Duh "

Ncumisa comes into the room from bathing.

King:" What did I lie about? "

Me:" You and Mbali breaking up and I don't understand why"

King: " That's not a lie we aren't together "

Me:" Why are you lying? "

King:" Why would I lie?"

Me:" You tell me"

He is pissing me off.

King:" What makes you think that I am lying?"

Me'When did you break up?"

King:" Um like in September why are you asking me all of this ?"

Me: " She's pregnant with your child "

He actually laughs making me more angry.

King:" That's crazy"

Me"" Really King I didn't expect you of all people to be such an ass"

King:" Mbali is crazy Thando that's why we broke up "

Me:" She's carrying your baby crazy or not "

King:" That's impossible "

Me:"Because you're infertile?"

King:"No because we broke up "

Me:"I guess she was already pregnant when you broke up because she's three months pregnant "

He bursts into laughter he must be drunk .

Me:" What's so funny Kingsley"

Him:" Fuck I hate it when you call me that"

Me:" Its your name "

Him:" I know but still. Listen Mbali is crazy I don't know why you're even talking to her"

Me"" Stop being a jerk and man up she needs your support "

King: " She's not pregnant she's just messing with you "

Me:"Why would she lie about being pregnant?"

King"" I have no idea hence I say she is crazy"

Me:" Mxm you men. Its so easy to have unprotected sex but when it comes to taking responsibility for your actions it's a different story"

King: " Don't let Mbali fool you she's ..."

Me:"Dude no wonder she's thinking of aborting! Don't talk to me until you Call her and talk to her Kingsley. "

I end the call angrily.

" And then?" Ncumisa says as she joins me in bed

Me:" Mxm men are trash that all I can say"

Ncumisa:" Yoh kodwa what do you expect from a light skinned nigger?"

She thinks I'm talking about Mtho I'll just let her think that because I'm really sleepy

.

.

The next morning my whole life fell apart. I woke up with lots of missed calls from Mtho, Enhle, King, Mbali and other people. It had me wondering if it is my bday. First person I call is Mtho but it goes straight to voicemail. I see that he texted me that he is on a flight back to SA that has me excited. I can't stand him at times, but I can't live without him either. I call Enhle next.

"Mngani" She answers in a low voice.

Me: " Hey Friend how are you "

Enhle: " I should be asking you that "

She doesn't sound OK at all.

Me: "I'm good "

Enhle: " Oh...I take it you haven't been on social media?"

My heart sinks, first person I think of is Mtho what if he was in a plane crash and there's RIP messages on social media.

Me: " Why, what happened?"

Enhle: " Um OK don't go online. Are you still in the E.C?"

Me: " Yes Enhle what's going on?"

Enhle: " There's some videos of you "

Me: " Videos? What videos?"

Enhle: " Like a sextape "

Me: " WHAT?"

Enhle: " Dont panic mngani"

Me: " What do you mean there's a sextape with me in it?"

Enhle: " Um its you and Mtho babe"

I feel dizzy I have to take a seat.

Me: " Enhle you're joking "

Enhle: " Did you and Mtho make a sex tape ?"

Me: " No I would never do that Enhle"

Ncumisa has enters the bedroom,the look she gives me tells me that Enhle is not joking.

Enhle: " It has been posted on YouTube and its already viral "

Me:" Whoooo whaaat he..."

I'm trying to speak but I can't. I'm shaking and my phone falls onto the floor. Ncumisa is still looking at me.

Me:" Ha-have you seen it"

She nods and hands me her phone. Oh my God I can't even watch it. Why would Mtho do this to me? Tears are already coming out of my eyes and the room is just spinning. I see Ncumisa's lips moving but I can't hear a word that she is saying. Why would Mtho do this? I had no idea he was even recording. My life is over I just want to die.

Please Like after reading Silent readers must fall!

[#Yonela](#)

Mxm we are back in SA, I really don't get the point of that trip it was really short. At least I managed to shop til I dropped before leaving. We are having something to eat at one of the restaurants here at the airport then we will get ubers home because we are going seperate directions.

Mtho: " Is it me or are people staring and talking about us? "

I also noticed that but I like it let them talk.

Me:" The just want to be us"

Mtho:' Look at those girls the are even pointing its really rude "

Me:" Should I put them in their place? "

Mtho: " No I'll talk to the manager"

He raises his hand and the waitress comes rushing over to us.

Mtho:" People are really making us uncomfortable they keep staring and talking about us can't you guys doing something about it'

Waitress: " Oh I'm sorry sir which people? "

She can't even look at him argh these girls should stop drooling over my man.

Mtho:" Honestly most of the people here am I missing something? "

She's a yellow girl so her cheeks turn pink.

Waitress; " Um sir with all due respect I think its because of the videos that were posted online "

Mtho frowns and asks " What videos?"

Both our batteries are flat because shopping took our whole time we almost missed our flight even.

Waitress: " Um you haven't seen them? "

Mtho: " I just landed in SA and my phone is off what are you talking about "

Now her cheeks are a bright pink.

Waitress:" Its its videos of you having sex sir"

Haibo I was not ready.

Me:" Us having sex?"

She looks at me and shakes her head.

Her:" No not you ma'am"

Mtho: " What? Can you show me these videos?"

Waitress: " I am not allowed to use my phone but let me talk to my manager for you "

She turns and walks away to look for her manager.

Mtho:' You've got to be kidding me"

He looks pissed,his vein is popping out on his forehead.

Me:" You have a sextape?'

Mtho:" I'm as confused as you are right now"

The girl returns with an older man.

Man:" Good Afternoon you requested for me"

Mtho:" Can I use your phone ?"

Manager:" Sure "

He unlocks his phone and hands it to Mtho "

Waitress: " Just go on YouTube its viral"

All eyes I mean all eyes in the restaurant are on him as he is bush with the phone.

" What the fuck?" He whispers.

I get closer to him to see. Goodness its a video of him and Thando in the act.

Me:" Fuck"

Mtho stands up abruptly and hands the phone back to its ownner.

"What the fuck are you looking at !" He screams at the Spectors.

I stand up and collect our things we need to get out of here before he causes a scene.

Manager:" Please calm down sir"

Mtho takes some money out of his pockets and throws it on the table.

" Let's go!" He barksat me. His face has become ref now.

Manager:" Sir these are dollars and its a lot of money"

Mtho is already headed towards the door.

Me:" I'm sorry this is my number call me and we will sort out the payment "

I write my number on a peice of paper and hand it

to him then I take the dollars and put them in my purse. It is a lot of money. I rush after Mtho.

#Mtho

I am shaking with rage in the cab. Who the hell could've gotten hold of those videos. I am charging my phone with the car charger and I switch it on. I have so many missed calls from a lot of people but I just need to call Thando. I can't imagine what she is going through right now. She didn't even know about those videos. Her phone is off.

" FUCK " I shout in annoyance.

Yoyo:" Babe please calm down "

Me:" I'm going to kill whoever is responsible for this with my own hands"

Yoyo: " Kanti where were these videos"

Me: " Their on my laptop in my room"

Yoyo:" So someone hacked your laptop?"

Me:" It doesn't have a password, but its in my room"

Yoyo: " Shit babe who could have had access to it?"

Me:" I don't know but I will find out soon. There's a camera that is always rolling in my room that's how the videos were taken"

I keep trying to Thando but it won't go through dammit. I go on Whatsapp her last seen is hidden. She's in Mt Frere and I don't know how else to get hold of her. We finally arrive at my place. Yoyo handles the payment of the cab as I am rushing inside the gate. The security guys greet me and I just wave at them. Herbert meets me at the door.

Herbert: " Sir welcome back I was expecting you so soon "

Me:" Herbert who has been to my room?"

Herbert: " Linah came to clean the other day sir why is something the matter?"

Me:" Where's Wandile? "

Herbert:" He went home to Margate"

Oh ya he told me.

Me:" And my mother? "

Herbert: " She went out with your son sir is everything OK?"

Me:" Have you seen social media?"

Herbert: " I don't really like those things"

Of course he is very old fashioned,he doesn't even own a smart phone. Yoyo comes in with one of the security guys helping her with our luggage.

I rush off to my room I need to find out who is responsible for this.

#Thando

My life is over. Everyone is calling me all kinds of nasty names on social media. Why Mtho would do such a thing to me is

what I don't get. I switched my phone off because I just can't face the world and what it has to say to me. At least the grown ups here have no idea what is going on. I just said I am not feeling well. I've bee. In bed all day with Ncumisa and Zameka trying to be there for me but all I want is to be alone.

#Nozipho

I really regret posting those videos,honestly I was not thinking. They went viral in just an hour and people are saying really cruel things. I tried to call Thando but her phone is off. I hope she is OK.

My phone rings its Mtho calling. Why is he calling me? My heart is beating so fast, but there is no way that he can know that I posted those videos. He is also probably trying to get hold of Thando.

" Hello " I answer trying hard not to give away my nerves.

Mtho: " Nozipho how could you? "

Oh no he knows,but how?

Me:" Um what are you talking about?'

Mtho:" Don't play dumb with me girl. You posted those videos"

Me:" No Mtho how could you even think that? "

How does he know?

Mtho:" I have you on camera dammit. You will regret this I swear "

He ends the call. Oh no I am so screwed.

#Mtho

My mother's bickering is driving me up the wall. The last thing I need now is her lectures. I have booked a flight and it leaves in an hours time. She doesn't want me to go with Noah but I am not giving her a choice . Thando must be going through hell and I know seeing Noah will cheer her up. I really need to get a private jet. I had no idea Nozipho was still so bitter. As I rolled the tapes I saw that there is a night that she waited for me naked in my bed. What is wrong with these girls? She is going to pay for this that's for sure. I'm now on the front page of every newspapers. " Young Business Mogul breaks the internet" mxm the shit that they have written about me and Thando. They don't even know that she is the mother of my child and future wife. I posted a video stating that Thando had no idea about those videos existence and that she is the love of my life. I also mentioned that they were posted by a jealous ex who hacked into my laptop. Really hoping that does some damage control. Soon as I land in Durban. I am driving straight to Mt Frere with Noah. Nozipho will regret this she has no idea what I am capable of. She has tarnished my name. My business associates have been calling me nonstop.

#Thando

I really do not see the point of living. I will not get through

this I just don't see how. The whole world has seen me having sex. There were three videos posted in total. I'm in the bathroom there is a medicine cabinet full of different pills. I just want to end this pain that I am feeling. I drink as many pills as I can. I feel so dizzy so I make my way back to the bedroom. I'm struggling to walk so I have to hold onto the wall. I bump into Mr C at the passage he is saying something but I can't hear a word. I'm burning up I feel so hot and everything is spinning. I try to take another step and I feel myself falling on to the floor and its Lights out.

#Mtho

Well Mt Frere is a very small town. I didn't struggle to find the Cadinja's house since I've been here before. My son is fast asleep on his car seat. I park outside the gate and as I get out of the car I see so much comotion inside the yard so I run inside. Someone come out ,he is carrying my Thando in his arms.

Me:" What's going on?"

A girl that looks familiar tells me that Thando drank some pills, she tried to commit suicide. They quickly get her into a car and she is rushed to hospital. I get my sleeping baby from the car and hand him to this girl then I rush off behind them in my car. I call Nozipho she doesn't answer so I leave a voicemail telling her if anything happens to Thando I will kill her with my bare hands.

Mtho

Everything is just a mess.I can not lose Thando. I really don't trust this hospital and I really wish she was at The Netcare hospital in Margate. We have been waiting at the waiting area for the past hour and nobody is telling us anything. The Cadinja's are freaking out we can't tell them about the videos so they are still confused as to why Thando would want to kill

herself. Nozipho called me crying and apologising saying that she didn't mean to do it. I just dropped the call. I am so sick and tired of Nozipho and her crap. She makes it seem like I am the only guy on this earth. I honestly don't get what she was trying to achieve by doing all of this. Mr Cadinja returns, he had gone looking for a doctor.

Ncumisa: " Ompi bathini? (uncle what are they saying)"

Mr Cadinja: " Uyeza ugqirha(The doctor is coming)"

He looks like he knows something but doesn't have the guts to tell us. The doctor arrives shortly after him. It is an Indian middle aged man.

Doctor: " Are you all family?"

We all nod in agreement.

Doctor: " She drank a lot of the pills and we have been trying to pump them out"

Mrs C:" What do you mean trying? "

Doctor: " She had a seizure while we were busy with her"

That sounds serious and my heart is beating so fast.

Ncumisa" Is she ok doctor? "

Doctor: " She is currently in a comma, Shes not looking good at all but we are trying our best"

Me:"There you go with your trying! You can't try doctor you have to save her"

Doctor:"We are doing everything in our power "

His pager went off and he excused himself.

Mr C:" I think we should go home and rest we will be back first thing in the morning "

Everyone is exhausted and they slowly stand up and prepare to leave. I don't move, I am not going anywhere.

Ncumisa puts her hand on my shoulder.

"let's go " she whispers.

Me:" I'm not going until I know she is out of danger "

Mrs C:" You need to get some rest and food "

Me:" I can't leave her here"

Mrs C : " You can't spend all night on a chair "

Me:" I can't leave her"

That's all I can say as my voice is breaking. They finally agree to leave me and they promise to take care of my son and bring him with in the morning. They won't even let me see her.

Something must be terribly wrong, why can't I see her? Please Lord I can't lose the only girl I will ever love. Noah can't lose his mother.

[#Nozipho](#)

I am so shook I really didn't think this through. Hearing that Thando tried committing suicide broke my heart. What kind of monster am I? Mtho sounds like he really hates my guts. I think I just ruined any chances of us getting back together. How could he have known that I posted those videos? I really thought that I covered all my tracks. I'm praying that Thando lives. My dad would never forgive me if anything happens to her. I think they know because they have been calling me all night. I am ignoring all calls. I just want to die from an overdose of this cocaine.

[#Yonela](#)

I have been trying to call Mtho but his phone is going straight to voicemail. I know that he flew down to Kzn to be by Thando's side. I can't believe that he is trending on every social network for having a sex tape with Thando. That should have been me. I would have made it work like Kim Kardashian. I wouldn't be surprised if it was Thando who leaked those tapes. She is smarter than she looks and one of these days she will surprise us all. She probably did that to seek attention fr Mtho because he was in Vegas with me. I can't believe she had the audacity to ask me what am I doing in Vegas with her boyfriend! I can't believe I ever liked her.

Quintin adored her and I had to like her too. I am getting my fertility pills tomorrow so I need to make sure Mtho returns soon.

[#Mtho](#)

I ended up going to sleep in my car when I realised that they were not going to allow me to see her. I am woken up by a knock . Its that Ncumisa girl knocking on my car window. I check the time on my phone it's 07:45 yoh I really slept. I roll down the window .

She smiles and I smile back and I think she blushes.

Ncumisa:"Sorry ukukvusa(to wake you) "

Me:" I'm glad you did"

I sit up and stretch.

Ncumisa: " We brought you some food"

Me:" Thank you"

Ncumisa: "Its just me and my aunt she is already inside"

She hands me a plastic with a Tupperware lunchbox inside.

Me:" Where's my baby"

I open The lunch box,the food smells great. Its Braaied meat and Pap and Chakalaka.

Ncumisa:" He was still sleeping and we couldn't wake him up"

Me:" Really? He usually wakes up so early"

I close the lunch box and check myself out on the mirror. I look like crap.

Me"" I'll eat later let's go inside "

I open the door and get out. She's staring at me.

Me:" Let's go "

Her:" Oh yes"

Its like she just came back to her senses. I lead the way and she follows. Being good looking is a curse sometimes I swear. I mean I haven't even bathed and this girl is drooling like this.

We get inside to find Mrs C talking to the Indian doctor. He is carrying a brief case in his hand and jingling his car keys. He looks like his shift is over.

"So that just complicated the whole situation" he says as we reach them.

Me:" What complicated which situation?"

I blurt out. I know they are talking about Thando. They both turn to look at me.

Mrs C gives me a look that I don't like.

Doctor:" You will update them I'm running late "

He says to Mrs C and rushes off.

"Whats going on? Is Thando OK?"

Mrs C:" I don't know"

Me:" What do you mean"

Mrs C : " She's fighting for her life because and so is the baby"

Me:" What baby?"

Mrs C:" She's pregnant that's what the blood tests say"

My mouth is wide open but no sound is coming out.

Ncumisa " Thiza(Goodness)"

#Nozipho

I've been up all night doing lines but here I am still alive. How does one overdose? The higher I get the more I realise how much I messed up. If Mtho tells everyone that I posted those videos everyone will be on Thando's side. Mtho clearly doesn't love me and I don't blame him. How did a beautiful girl like me get so messed up? I honestly don't deserve to live. I've got three text messages from my parents but I'm too afraid to read them. I feel exhausted so I just lie on the floor and close my eyes. I feel really exhausted maybe this is death coming to take me. Let me just go gently into this death.

Nozi

The sound of my phone ringing wakes me up. I didn't die I am so disappointed. Its my mother calling for the umpteenth time. "Hello" I finally decide to answer her.

Mom:" Nozi"

She sniffs, she is crying.

Me:" Mom are you OK?"

Mom:" Your father he is in hospital "

She says between sobs.

Me""What happened? "

Mom:" He had a heart attack "

Me:" No"

It comes out as a whisper. I must still be sleeping and dreaming.

Mom:" Its that stupid bastard child of his "

She shouts.

Me:" He saw the videos?"

Mom:" Yes he had a heart attack On the spot. I've been trying to get hold of you"

I am now shaking uncontrollably. I am even struggling to hold the phone. What have I done?

[#Mtho](#)

She looks so beautiful yet so helpless as she lies on the hospital bed. She is very pale, I can even see the veins on her face. I can't believe she is pregnant. The doctors say it will be a miracle if the baby survives. I just want Thando to be OK.

Ncumisa:"I have never seen anyone in a comma"

Me:" My mom was once in a comma"

Ncumisa: " Did she wake up?"

Me"" Yes she is fine now "

Ncumisa: " So Thando will be fine "

Me:" Yes she's a fighter"

Ncumisa: " You really love her"

Me:" With all my heart "

Ncumisa: "She's lucky to have you"

Me:" No I'm the lucky one "

A nurse comes in to tell us that visiting hours are over. I take her hand and kiss it.

" Please come back your son and I need you. Remember this was supposed to be our year "

I whisper to her.

Nurse: " Ixesha liphelile bhuti (time is up). I kiss her on the lips before leaving the ward.

[#Nozipho](#)

I gathered the last strength I had after ending the call with mom. I got inside the shower opened the cold water and sat down. Mind you I am fully clothed. I just caused my father to have a heart attack. I didn't even have the strength to tell my mom that I posted the videos. She sounded so disgusted with Thando and said she is exactly like her mother. My father is lying in some hospital bed in a foreign country and it is all my fault. I couldn't even tell my mother that Thando is also fighting for her life. The cold water is so soothing as it rushed down my face mixing with my tears. I really fucked up this time.

[#Mtho](#)

Noah is very restless. I found him crying when I got back from the hospital. He was very happy to see me but he is still being a cry baby. Its almost as if he can sense what is going on. I even had to bath with him.

I am now seated with him on my lap and a tray of my food from earlier. He is devouring my meat and I'm cool with it as long as he is not crying. Mr and Mrs C have been hostile towards me ever since we found out that Thando is pregnant. Ncumisa is being very sweet though and everyone else is just

minding their own business. Ncumisa comes in to join us in the sitting room.

Ncumisa: " Oh he can actually laugh? "

She says as she takes a seat on the sofa next to us.

Me: " He is always laughing what you mean? "

Ncumisa: " Oh I haven't seen him even smiling "

Me: " Yeah he is in a bad mood I think he can sense that his mom and little sister are not ok ""

Ncumisa: " Doctor Raj says its not even a baby yet just a clot".

Me "" Yeah but I know its a girl"

She looks at me with this creepy smile.

Me: " What? "

Ncumisa: " How old are you again "

Me: " 19 why? "

She's giving me weird vibes.

Ncumisa: " You're very wise and Thando is lucky to have you "

Me: " Once again let me correct you. I am lucky to have her "

I stand up with Noah and our food in my arms.

Me: " Its almost visiting hours let me get ready "

She stands up too and stretches out her arms to get Noah but he refuses.

Me: " He is so clingy today "

I make my way to the room where I put me and Noah's stuff. I want to take a young nap before going to the hospital. I put Noah on the bed and lie down next to him. He gets on top of me and starts jumping and laughing. As long as he us not crying I don't mind. Noah and His mother are the two people that I don't want to see cry, oh and my mother too. I'll kill for them. Speaking of which, I have to decide what to do with Nozi. She cannot get away with this. There's no excuse for her behaviour.

#Nozipho

I get our of the shower when I start feeling cold. I feel so

much better and I can even think straight now. I remove my clothes and wrap myself with a towel then head back to my room. Taking this room from Thando was the best decision I ever made. En-suite is life. I decided while I was in the shower that I am going to that village that Thando is . I can't just sit here and wait for a death that refuses to come. I have to go and make things right. Mtho says she's in a comma. He keeps texting me threats . So I guess she doesn't know tet that I he I've that posted the videos. I am going to drive to that village. Its actually on the GPS shocking right? I have to talk to Mtho and make him see where I'm coming from. He can't tell Thando that I posted those videos. I get dressed in my Kappa Tracksuit. Its red I bought it after I saw the one Enhle bought for

Thando. I wear my black and white vans and quickly brush my bob and dab some pink lipstick on my lips. Google said my destination is 3hrs away so if I leave now I'll arrive at 3pm. I really have to talk to Mtho. He once loved me I believe that. So I can manage to convince him to not tell Thando the truth.

[#Yonela](#)

Mtho is still ignoring me. I feel like an annoying clingy girlfriend. I don't understand why he is shutting me out. I'm driving on my way to the Fertility clinic to pick up the pills. I am praying that I am already pregnant. Even if Thando will always have his heart but I know that having his child will be my key to his life and pockets. The cherry on top is that he is really hot and I am super in love with him. Amanda was shocked that he is seven years younger than me. I also never thought that I would be in love with a teenager at my age, I guess its true what they say about age being just a number.

Mtho

Ncumisa is the one that wakes me up. I open my eyes to see my son fast asleep next to me.

" Visiting hours in five minutes time" she whispers.

Me:" Shit I fell asleep"

Ncumisa: " Or maybe you should sleep and we will go in the evening "

Me:" Are you crazy?"

I jump out of bed and look for my car keys.

Ncumisa:"The adults have already left"

Me;" Why didn't you wake me up sooner"

I find the keys in my jacket pocket.

Me:" Please watch my baby I'll bring you something nice"

Her:" I was hoping to come with you "

Me;" Please I really can't leave him unwatched '

Ncumisa: "OK"

I smile at her, and she looks down. She is such a blusher for a dark skinned girl.

Me:" What should I bring you? "

Her:"Streetwise two"

I'm. Already opening the door making my way out. She can't be serious about wanting me to bring her two pieces of fried greasy chicken. I'm praying that there is some improvement on her condition as I drive to the hospital. Heaven I need a miracle. Mr Frere is a small town and I arrive at the hospital in no time. I get to her ward to find Mr and Mrs C with a doctor. They all watch me as I get inside.

" Is she still sleeping? " I ask .

Mrs C:" She's in a comma "

Gees tell me something I don't know.

"Is there any improvement doctor?"

I ask looking at the doctor.

The doctor looks at the Cadinja's and Mr C nods.

Doctor: " Well she has stabilised "

Me:" And the baby?"

Doctor: " We did an ultrasound the pills seem to have caused some damage to the embryo"

Me:" Please speak English "

Doctor: " The womb should start cleaning out the fetus anytime. There was no heartbeat detected"

Me:" What?"

I don't know if I've become really stupid or what but he is not making any sense.

Mrs C : " The baby is dead"

Me:" Oh, will Thando be OK? "

Doctor: " Only time can tell. There is a lot happening inside her body "

Me:"What the hell is that supposed to mean?"

Doctor:"She needs to wake up from this comma soon or her body might start fighting against itself. "

Me:" So she is not out of danger?"

The doctor doesn't answer me. So Thando and I just lost another child because of a jealous girl that is obsessed with me Feels like dejavu. Mr and Mrs C tell me they are leaving as they have other commitments. I am happy to be alone with Thando. I'm glad that I managed to ensure that she gets a private ward. I think I should organise for her to be transfered to Margate. I grab a chair and sit in front of her bed. She looks so young and fragile. What am I saying? She is young and fragile. I promised to protect her but I keep failing her and our children. A tear actually escapes my eye. How long will she continue to suffer because of my love for her? Lord please bring her back for Noah's sake and I promise to stop pursuing her. There are go making deals with God again. Visiting hours end at 2pm but they let me stay an extra hour.

" I'm sorry my love, I don't think I know how to love you right

"

The tears keep pouring out and I'm glad I always have a handkerchief.

Me: "I just keep fucking up "

My phone rings in my pocket and I get it. Its Nozipho calling and she is the last person I want to hear from so I just drop the call and switch off my phone. I wonder if she has even told her parents what she has done. That Thando is fighting for her life because of her bitterness. A nurse comes in distracting me.

Nurse: " There's a lady that says she's the patient's sister at reception "

Me: " Oh Ncumisa let her through "

I'm wiping my eyes and nose with the handkerchief. The nurse leaves. After a few minutes someone does come in but its not Ncumisa.

Me: " What are you doing here? Have you come to finish her off? "

How dare she show her face here.

#Nozipho

I have never seen him look so angry he looks almost diabolical.

"How dare you show your face here"

He screams as he charges towards me. He gets to me and grabs me by my neck and starts strangling me. It hurts and I can't breath. I can't even scream. I'm looking into his eyes and all I see is hate.

" You killed my baby ' he hisses as he continues to choke me.

He is

killing me like he said he would.

Nozipho

I can't die like this No! I hear someone scream and then I feel

Mtho being pulled away from me. I land on the floor with a thud.

Voice1:" Kwenzekani apha?(what's happening) "

Voice2:" umkelwa zinqondo?(are you losing your mind)"

Mtho: "This place is not safe I'm calling The Netcare hospital in Margate to come get Thando"

He is whispering I can barely hear him.

Someone comes to me and kneels down. I slowly open my eyes to see an Indian doctor.

" Are you okay?" He asks me.

Mtho:" She has no right to be here"

The doctor helps me to get up. There's also a nurse who looks so shocked.

Doctor:" Are you okay?"

He asks me again and I nod my head. My throat hurts from getting choked and the lump that is forming.

I look at Mtho, he looks deadly.

" I'm sorry" I say to him with a trembling voice.

Mtho: " I want her out of here now "

He tells the nurse, he looks more calm now.

Nurse:" But you said she could come in"

Mtho has his phone on his ear. Seems like he is making a call. I hope he is not calling the cops because he is super dramatic right now.

Me:" She's my sister Mtho"

"Heyi Voetsek maan" he screams and smashes his phone on the floor. He looks at me,I have never seen him look so terrifying.

Mtho:"Nozipho ngcela ungihambela Lana (please leave)before I do something I won't regret"

A security guard walks in.

"What is going on?" He asks the nurse.

Doctor: " I think you should both leave,its way past visiting

hours anyway "

Mtho:" I'm not going anywhere until the Netcare ambulance gets here to pick up Thando"

Nurse:" What are you talking about?"

Mtho:" She's getting transferred to a better hospital "

He made an emphasis on the "better".

Doctor:" Who authorized that? "

Mtho:" Me"

I can't help but feel jealous. Why does Mtho love Thando so much? Its clear that he would do anything for her. I go to her bedside. She looks terrible I must say,very pale.

"Get away from her" Mtho screams at me. The Doctor and nurse look defeated.

Security: " Visiting hours ate over please leave"

Mtho:" vaya awuzwa? (Go, are you deaf?)"

Me:" Please Mtho I dont even know where I am going to sleep "

Mtho:" So you want to sleep with me?"

The security guy puts his hand on my back and gently pushes me.

"Please you will continue this outside" he says. I push his hands off me and head towards the door. I don't know what I was thinking coming here. I put my hand around my neck as I continue walking. I can't believe that the man I love just treated me that way. He clearly doesn't give a damn about me. Wait,what did he mean that I killed his baby? I get to my car. Its so dark and scary outside where will I even sleep? I can't drive back to Kzn.

[#Mtho](#)

I am seated at the waiting area again. I have organised for Thando to get transfered to Margate. I hope the ambulance is on the way because my phone is now broken. Nozipho really has quite a nerve coming here. I strongly believe that she was

here to finish what she started. The girl is a psycho just like Cookie. She doesn't know what I do to psychopaths.

The Next morning

Yonela

Mtho's phone is now taking me straight to voicemail. He is really frustrating me. There's a sofa knock on the door.

"Come in" I shout. The door opens it's the little sister.

Me:' Morning Nana"

She sits on my bed,she is still in pyjamas.

Amanda:' You look terrible "

She frowns.

Me:" Im just a bit stressed Mntase(sibling) "

Amanda:" About your Ben 10s reputation? "

Me:" He is not a Ben 10"

Amanda:" you're seven years his senior Yoyo"

I can't believe this!

Me: " So? Since when has age ever mattered? "

Amanda:" You're in love with him that's the problem "

I just remain silent while looking at her.

Amanda:" Don't fall in love that's the first rule Sisi"

Me:" Mxm who said I'm in love with him"

She chuckles as she gets up.

" Well the babymama is fighting for her life and lover boy is still making the front page with different women " she says as she walks to the door.

Me:" What are you talking about?"

Her:" Go on twitter,your kid is trending"

She opens the door and walks out. Mxm Amanda can bore the shit out of me. I take my phone and go straight to twitter. Eh there it is, a video of Mtho strangling someone at the hospital.

Someone, a doctor comes to pull Mtho away from the person.

She falls onto the floor,video ends. The video is titled

Young,rich,gorgeous and dangerous. Kanti kwenzekani ngo

Mthokozisi (what is going on with Mtho). The video was uploaded last night. I read the comments. People are asking why is he so angry? One says that she saw him at the airport looking cozy with a different woman. Most of the girls talk about how hot and dreamy he is. He is has become a celebrity over night. Who the hell was he strangling and why? The next comment I read makes me stop in my tracks. "Yhu he puts the Fuck in FuckBoy. No wonder that girl committed suicide". Who committed suicide? I really need to get a hold of Mtho.

#Mtho

There are no public phones in Mt Frere at all! I had to swallow my pride and flirt with a nurse to borrow her phone. When she finally gave it to me I realised that I don't know the hospitals number. So I had to ask her if I could use her Google too. I managed to call the hospital and was told that the ambulance would be here at 9am to pick up Thando. The hospital staff here tried to throw tantrums when I let them know, but I think they glad to be getting me out of their hair. I didn't sleep at all I just sat in that waiting room going out for an occasional smoke. At 7am I checked around the hospital to check if Nozi was anywhere. I instructed the security to make sure no visitors in Thando's ward until I get back. I even paid him before hand. I then drove down to the Cadinja house. I need to get my son. I got there to him crying in Ncumisa's arms in the sitting room. He threw himself in my arms. He looked like he had been crying all night.

"Yoh somebody missed daddy" I say to Ncumisa. Noah is clinging onto me for dear life. Ncumisa also looks like she hasn't slept.

"How is Thando?" She asks with a concerned look.

Me:" Still the same, she's being transfered to Margate though"
I tell her.

I kiss my baby on his forehead.

Me:"Daddy's here now "

Ncumisa:" Who is that lady that you were fighting with at the hospital?"

I look at her with the shock evident in my face.

Ncumisa:" Its all over the internet "

Me:" How? "

Ncumisa:"You haven't seen the video?"

Me:" What video? "

Noah has his head on my chest so I'm trying to remain calm for his sake.

Mr Cadinja passes by and stops when he sees me.

Mr C:" Is she awake?"

I shake my head.

Mr C;" OK she will wake up don't worry "

He proceeds to the kitchen. My attention is back on Ncumisa.

Me:" My phone is broken, what video are you talking about "

I'm speaking through gritted teeth. She better speak fast I don't have much time.

Ncumisa:' Let me show you "

[#Nozipho](#)

I parked at the Engen garage all night and attempted to sleep in my car. It was the safest place. There's no such thing as a decent hotel at this place. I did some lines and drifted off to sleep. In the morning I'm greeted by the chirping of the birds. The sun is already out. I'm glad that my windows are tinted because I see people passing by. I'm starving and I see a Debonairs and Steers behind me. I check myself on the mirror I look horrible. My neck actually has red marks where Mtho strangled me. I switch on my phone. I had switched it off to save my battery. I see that my mom had called me. My heart starts beating fast as I call her back.

" Nozipho "

Thank God she answers.

Me:" Mom you called"

Mom: " Your father is out of danger "

I let out a breath I didn't even know I was holding.

Me"" That's great "

Mom: " He wants to talk to Thando but we can't get hold of her"

Damn they don't know that She is in hospital.

Me:" Um her she I'll try to get a hold of her"

Mom: "Are you still in Cape town?"

Me:" No mom, I have to go I'll call you later"

Mom:" OK make sure you speak to Thando because your dad really wants to talk to her"

Me:" I'm glad he is awake"

Mom:" Me too he really scared me"

Me: " I can imagine "

Mom: " That Thando thing will be the death of him"

Me:" Don't say that"

Mom:"I'll be waiting for your call I must go now. Love you "

Me:Love you too"

Mom:" Mncwah"

Me:"Mncwah"

I end the call. Thank God daddy is okay. Now Thando has to wake up to and we all fix things. I'm really done with this obsession over Mtho it is clear that he loves Thando. I am still cracking my head wondering how Mtho knew that I posted the videos.

Mtho

I'm back at the hospital with Ncumisa and Zameka, they will be going to Margate with us. Ncumisa will go with Thando in the ambulance. I will drive down with Zameka and Noah behind the ambulance. I have now seen the Video that Ncumisa was talking about. It was taken by someone in the

ward with us but they all deny it. I don't even have strength for that. I just want Thando to wake up

The drive seems longer than usual. Noah wants me to drive with him on my lap. I don't get why he is being such a brat. I'm playing my favourite Hillsong album. Zameka is busy on her phone and trying to Mind Noah at the same time. We finally reach our destination after what seems like eternity. Noah is now asleep in Zameka's arms.

I park the car and tell Zameka I'll be right back. I go to the ambulance which also just arrived. They are already offloading Thando.

" Any improvement?' I ask Ncumisa who is leaning against the ambulance.

She shakes her head.

Me" OK lets go drop Noah and we will be back."

I turn and she follows behind me. I tell the paramedics that I'll be back soon. I trust Netcare to keep her alive. We get into the car and I drive home. I really hope the helpers are still around. I could do with Gogo Nombi's dumplings right now .

#Nozipho

I got to the hospital to find that Thando was transfered back to Margate. I am now driving back home while eating Zinger wings. I figured I should just be honest with my mother and sent her a text telling her everything, about me posting the photos to Thando commuting suicide. She hasn't replied so I guess she hasn't seen it. Argh there's a road block . Mxm really they are stopping me. Its a lady and a guy. I would've preferred two guys,but OK.

I press the button to open my window and its slides down.

Lady cop: "Eating and driving"

Guy cop:"Please share "

I stretch out my wings to h and he gets two.

The lady cop rolls her eyes. She's actually cute.
I offer her some too but she gives me that "Really?" Look.
Lady cop: " May I see your licence?"
I don't have a licence.
Me: " Its not here but I have my learners "
Guy cop: " OK that's fine"
Lady cop: " No why don't you have your licence? "
Guy cop is now chewing the chicken bones.
Me: " Um I am , my sister is in Hospital I can't think straight'
Lady. Cop: "Oh yes you are the girl from the video maan"
Me: " Video?"
Guy Cop: " No its not her man Lizi"
Lady Cop: "Nguye(It's her). Even the clothes"
Me: "What video"
She takes out her phone from he pocket and shows me the video of Mtho strangling me. My phone rings on my lap as I am watching the video its my mom calling. I pause the video and answer the call.
Me: "Mama"
Mom: "Nozipho I just read your message'
I let out a sigh of relief. At least she hasn't seen the video.
Me: " Oh yes"
Mom: " You're father can't know that you're responsible for this"
Me: " Mtho says he has evidence "
Mom: "He is bluffing"
Me: " Mom I'm just going to make a public apology"
Mom: " You will do no such thing. Your father can't know the truth it will kill him. I can't be a widow I'm too young
Her voice is breaking.
Me: "She's in a comma "
Mom: " Her death would also kill your father"
Me: " So what must I do mom?"

The cops are looking irritated and I see the lady stare at something in the car. It's my purse that is on the passenger seat. It's open and some of the contents are sticking out. No my cocaine is also sticking out.

Me: " Mom I'll call you when I get home I'm driving "
I end the call and quickly grab the purse.

Lady cop: " Bring it"

I'm too late she has seen it. I give the purse to her and hold my breath as she opens it. She puts her hand inside and takes out my drugs. The guy cop looks shocked.

Lady cop: "Zisa (bring) ihandcuffs"

Oh no I'm about to get arrested for drug possession. When it rains it pours.

#Mtho

We got home to find Mbali and some of my girl cousins her age. They were so happy to see Noah. I left them with Noah and Zameka. Ncumisa insisted on coming with me. We got back at the hospital to find Thando already comfortable in her ward. Her doctor was the same guy I had found drooling over her the time she was still carrying the twins Dr Mthimkhulu. I don't like him at all and will request another doctor for Thando. He updates us saying that Thando's body is responding well to everything and they will do everything in their power to ensure she wakes up. He then leaves the ward.

Ncumisa: " He is so young "

Me: "Exactly! I can't trust him with Thando's life"

Ncumisa: " He studied for this and the knowledge is still fresh in his head"

Me: " Nah he has no experience'

Ncumisa: " He looks like he knows what he is doing "

Excuse me." I go out of the ward. I just want to record a short video telling the world that Thando is my fiance and that Nozi her sister uploaded those videos.

Yonela

I keep replaying the video over and over. How could Mtho confess his undying love for Thando online? Now I am really going to be a laughing stock to my friends. After all the bragging that I have been doing! His public relations must be delighted because the publicity stunt he pulled is working in his favour. Everyone is now Team Thando and Mtho. Did he really have to call her his fiance? Hayi Thando must have a gold plaited and diamond encrusted pussy. I feel sorry for that girl that he says is responsible for making the videos public. He only said its someone very close to Thando that he dated when he was younger. The people are demanding her name and I know it's only a matter of time before Mtho gives it to them. I really wish I could get hold of him and be able to let him know that I am here for him. Thando is in a comma and I know Mtho needs a shoulder to cry on. I'm sure he switched his phone off because of the media.

[#Mtho](#)

Doctor: " You are familiar with someone in a comma so you know how to assist them with coming out of the comma right?"

I nod.

Doctor: " OK tomorrow please be here by 7am"

Me: " Alright "

I feel so exhausted as I bid him farewell and head to the exit. Wandile is having a smoke while leaning against his car waiting for me.

Me: " Skuif Ntwan"

He takes out a packet from his pocket and hands it to me.

I take a cigarette and light it then smoke as I lean against the car too.

Wandile: " Bathini Ntwana? (What are they saying) "

I let out a sigh and shrug my shoulders.

Wandile; " I've got a bottle and a bag of weed let's head to the beach"

My boy knows that the beach, drugs and alcohol are my stress relievers. We get into his car. I'll be leaving mine at the hospital parking lot I know its safe. We get to the beach, its a bit windy but that's perfect.

"Ngiphethe ibong mask Ntwana yam' (I've got a bong mask)" he tells me as we get the stuff from the car and head towards the rocks where we can sit. I just want to escape reality for a few hours.

[#Nozipho](#)

You don't know how strong you are until being strong is the only option. I'm in a dirty holding cell in the middle of nowhere. I asked the other lady I'm in the holding cell where we are and she just laughed at me. I'm still waiting for my phone call, I'm entitled to one right? This lady cop that arrested me you would swear that she caught me sleeping with her man the way she hates me. Oh here is cop.

"Nozipho Mtshali" she shouts into our cell and I jump up and rush to where she is.

Her:" Slay Queen time for your phone call "

She hands me a cellphone. I don't even know who to call.

Well anyway Mtho and Effie's numbers are the only numbers I know off the top of my head. So I call Effie.

"Hello" she answers.

Me:" Effie its Nozi I'm in jail "

She laughs mxm she better be siber.

Me:" I don't have much time you need to talk to Leo he cab get me out of here"

Effie: " Which prison? "

She sounds serious now.

I ask the cop where we are and she says Mt Ayliff, I tell that to Effie. The phone is snatched away from my ear before I can

tell Effie why I was arrested. Nx these people have no idea who I am. They will regret treating me like this.

Cop:" Who is Leo? You're dealer?"

I just roll my eyes and go sit on the bench next to my cellmate. I know Leo will come through for me. He is crazy about me. Its funny how we don't love those that love us.

Mtho

I am at the hospital at 6:45am. Wandile and I didn't sleep at all. We went club hopping all over downtown Margate until the sun came out. We just went to my apartment which is occupied by my two white chick friends Leigh and Sammy now. Wandile threw himself on the couch and fell asleep. I got into the shower and took Wandile's car and headed to the hospital. Needless to say I feel like shit. I could do with some sleep, but how do I sleep when the girl I love could be in a permanent sleep? I get into the hospital to find The Dr Mthimkhulu dude talking to the receptionist. The lady is blushing like a little girl. They both keep quiet as they look at me.

"Morning" I greet.

Reception:" Hey"

Dr Mthimkhulu: " Oh you're just on time for the therapy session"

Me:" Therapy session?"

Dr:" Yes for Thando's mind stimulation"

Me:" Oh"

Dr:" Okay Sis Pat izobonana (see you later)'

He says to the receptionist. He turns and I follow behind him as he leads the way to Thando's ward. There is another doctor the one that told me to come at 7am last night he is with a white lady she's in formal wear so I'm not sure if she's a doctor or not.

Dr Mthimkhulu: " Doctor Smith and Ms Milanos this is Mr Biyela he is the patient's boyfriend "

Me:" Fiancé "

Dr Smith: " Oh yes we met last night"

Ms Milanos:" OK let's begin he is the perfect person for the therapy "

Dr Mthimkhulu: " Are you sure? Because I'm led to believe that he is the reason why she is in this state"

What the fuck?

Ms Milanos: " Oh yes I'm aware of the events that led the patient to the comma"

Me:" Her name is Thando stop referring to her as the patient "

Dr Smith:" We will leave you guys to it. Dr Mthimkhulu let's go check on Mr Wattles"

Dr Mthimkhulu looks disappointed as he follows behind doctor Smith. I knew it he is crushing on my girl nxa.

The therapy takes a full two hours with no response from Thando. It entails me talking to her and holding her hand,with Ms Milanos coaching me. Its was really frustrating and I need a smoke. Ms Milanos says she will be back again tomorrow morning. That's too far I need Thando awake as in yesterday.

#Nozipho

I had the worst night ever. The smelly blanket they gave me didn't do justice to the cold. There's no beds just very thin mattresses if I can call a piece of sponge that. Prison wardens are cruel people. They kept coming to taunt me. Saying that nobody is coming for me. Saying that a pretty little thing like me won't last a week in prison. No lie I am terrified. Leo better be coming for me.

#Mtho

I picked Wandile up from the apartment and then we go home. I find my baby sleeping on top of Mbali on a sofa in

the lounge.

Mbali: " Oh look its the lost brothers"

Nomvelo(my cousin):" Must be nice partying all night while we babysit you're crying baby "

Wandile goes straight to the kitchen.

Ncumisa is sleeping on the floor. I jump over her and I go to Mbali and get my baby.

Me:" Hah Mbali he stinks, why didn't you change him before he slept?"

Mbali: " He has been shitting since last night I think he has a runny tummy."

It does smell like diahorea indeed.

Me:" Are you serious why didn't you tell me?"

Mbali: " Your phone has been off"

Me:" O yes its broken. "

I'm headed to Noah's room I hear Nomvelo say " But you can upload videos". She talks too much for a fourteen year old. I get to Noah's room and place him on his bed and prepare to change his nappy. Mbali is right he has a running stomach. The last thing I need is for my son to be sick. I really wish my mom was here. I clearly have no clue how to take care of a baby. Noah wakes up as I am changing him.

"Dada" he says with a weak voice.

Me:" Ntwana yami (my boy) you're awake"

His eyes look sunken in. I finish changing him and then go back to Mbali. Ncumisa is now awake on the sofa.

Me:"Mbali why is my baby looking so exhausted "

Mbali:" He didn't sleep"

Me:" Why?"

Mbali: " I don't know he kept crying, dad even wanted to take him to a doctor this morning"

I look at Noah in my arms he is drifting off to sleep again.

Me: " Something is wrong with him"

Ncumisa: " I think uyamilisa"

Me:" What's that?"

Ncumisa:" Teething "

Wandile returns with a mountain of a sandwich and sits next to Ncumisa.

Me:" Eish I'm taking him to a doctor I don't like how he looks"

Ncumisa stands up" I'll go with you she says".

Wandile: " Smoko?"

Me:" My baby is sick Ntwana"

Wandile: "Should I come with?"

Me:" Nah watch the kids"

I turn and head towards the door with Noah still in my arms and Ncumisa following me. Please God not my son too.

Ncumisa carries Noah as I rush to the doctor. They let us through since I told them that he has had diahorea since last night. One look at him and the doctor says he needs to be admitted. Apparently he is really dehydrated. He is still sleeping on the stretcher bed in the doctors office. I borrow Ncumisa's phone and call my mother I really need her right now. I don't think I can go on.

Mtho

My mother took the first available flight and she is here now. The Meds have knocked Noah out so mom and I are have supper at the Spur down the road. Well we are both not eating much. Screw this I excuse myself and go outside to my car to smoke a joint. I leave all the windows open when I am done so that the smell will be gone by the time we come back in the car. Mother gives me a weird look as I take my seat. I don't sag anything I just take a sip of my beer.

Mom: " Were you smoking Ganja?"

I hate it when people call it Ganja, it makes it sound like a drug.

Me:" No why?"

I'm avoiding eye contact because my eyes are probably what gave me away.

Mother:" I can smell it Mtho"

Oh ya there's also that. Sometimes I wish weed was just a pill that you could pop and know one would know.

Me: " Oh"

That's all I say as I take a bite of my ribs. At least my appetite is back thanks to the "Ganja".

Mom:" I will sleep in Noah's ward,you can go home and rest"

Me:" I'll sleep in Thando's ward"

Mom:" That's not allowed she's not a Child"

Me:" We have therapy early morning so it's better that way"

Mom:" Where will you sleep?"

Me:" I'll share the bed with her"

That's a joke but she doesn't find it funny.

Mother:" Mtho you look terrible you need to go home and get some decent sleep"

Me:"Kuyafana(its all the same) I won't sleep "

Mother: " Noah will be fine, that drip will help hydrate him"

Me:" And Thando?"

Mom:" You really love her?"

Me:" With my everything mom. She's the one "

Mom let's out a sigh of surrender.

" I really hope she wakes up soon I hate seeing you like this my boy" she says as she puts her hand on mine.

Me:"I think going with Noah on one of the sessions would help"

Mom:"Really?"

Me:' Mom you've been a comma. Tell me could you hear us when we spoke to you?"

She shakes her head.

"It was like I was in a deep sleep" she says.

Me:" Well all commas are different"

Mom:" She's going to be fine "

Me:" I know "

We continue eating in silence.

The beautiful silence is shortlived when my mother's phone rings.

Mom: " Hi my flower"

She calls Mbali her flower.

She frowns.

" No I have not neglected you my love you're being silly" She says into the phone. I stand up and head to the toilet.

My mom convinced me to spend the night at home . I drank some sleeping pills and they knocked me out,its a good thing I had set an alarm. I wake up,blaze a joint and take a quick shower then I'm on my way to the hospital. I am really hoping to hear some good news. I start at Noah's ward and find him wide awake. He is actually standing on his bed holding onto the cot rails while my mom feeds him.

" Dada" he shouts excitedly when he sees me. My mom has her back to me so she turns to look at me. Noah is stretching out his arms he wants me to pick him up. I notice that the hair on his side has been cut and the drip is now on his head.

I pick him up carefully and ask my mom what happened. She tells me that Noah pulled out the drip from his arm earlier on. I'm really happy to see him back to his energetic self so I'll let the messed up haircut slide.

Mom:" I don't even know why they put it back on he is fine" She says as she puts a spoonful of mashed potatoes in his mouth.

Me:"I guess he just wanted ro be closer to his mom "

Mom:"He is teething it happens, you should have made him some ORS"

He is in my arms as my mom continues to feed him'

Me:" ORS?"

Mom:" Oral Rehydration Solution "

Me:" What are you talking about mom?"

Mom:"Nozi was right you and Thando aren't ready to be parents"

Me:" Excuse me?"

Did she just mention that witch?

Mom: " Its a glocuso solution that you give to anyone who is dehydrated "

Me:"Nozipho said what? "

My phone goes off in my pocket. Its the reminder that I set for Thando's therapy.

I set it ten minutes early. Noah is done eating and now playing with the little beard that is growing on my chin. I haven't really had time to shave. That's when I get the best idea.

Me:" Do you want to tag along for the therapy session?"

Mom:" Um I don't think... "

Me:" I'm talking to my son "

Mom:" He can't "

Me:" Please clean him up. I'll go ask Ms Milanos if its OK "

I hand Noah to her and rush out of the door.

[#Nozipho](#)

I can't believe I am still in here. I can't believe that Leo didn't come through for me. I was under the impression that he would do anything for me, I guess I was wrong. I'm starving I can't eat the disgusting food that they give to us. God this is enough now I have learnt my lesson.

[#Mtho](#)

It really hurts to hear that there is no change in Thando's condition. Well at least Ms Milanos agreed that bringing Noah along to the therapy is a great idea. My mom wanted to come

too but its not a good idea,since she and Thando don't really get along. So I'm dragging Noah's drip with one hand and carrying him with the other as we go down the passage to Thando's ward at least its not that far. We find Ms Milanos seated next to my sleeping beauty. She stands up and smiles at Noah "No ways I knew he would be adorable but this is too much"

She cooes as she reaches out for Noah. I hand him to her and she begins speaking baby language to him. I hate it when people do that. I feel like it makes babies stupid.

"Mama" I hear Noah say,he is looking at Thando.

Ms Milanos: " Yes that's your mommy do you want to try and wake her up? "

She places him next to Thando on the bed. Noah being Noah climbs on top of her and Ms Milanos quickly picks him up.

He reaches out his arms towards Thando and shouts "Mama" again. I get closer to them and get Noah from Ms Milanos.

Me'Tell her how much you miss her kisses"

I say to Noah as I kiss him on the cheek. The door goes flying open and we all look to see Dr Evans Noah's paedetrucian

"What the hell ?" She yells.

Dr Mthimkhulu enters shortly after her.

Ms Milanos: " I don't appreciate you guys disturbing my session'

Dr Evans: " What is my patient doing here? "

She looks furious as she marches over to me.

Me:" It was my idea really"

I don't want Dr Milanos getting in trouble.

Dr Mthimkhulu: " You don't have the power to make such decisions. "

Mxm the day I punch this guy will be the day.

Dr Evans reaches out to get Noah but he refuses and buries his head in my chest.

Dr Evans: " He can't be here its too dangerous "

Me:" What do you mean too dangerous that's his mother not someone with a contagious disease. "

Ms Milanos:" This is all upsetting my patient "

I take a look at Thando and she is still looks fast asleep.

Dr Mthimkhulu: " You were supposed to check with him before doing this"

Ms Milanos: " I don't report to you "

Noah gets his head up and looks around then his eyes land on Thando.

"Mama,mama,mama" he sounds so anxious so I stand in front of Thando. He reaches out for her, its really heartbreaking I wish she would reach out to him too.

#Thando

I have really been trying to open my eyes since I heard Noah say Mama,but my eyelids are super heavy and my limbs just won't move no matter how hard I try. I can't believe I tried to end it all. I know that was really selfish if me leaving my son behind. I know how it hurts to grow up without a mother and I don't ever want Noah to experience that. Lord I really need to wake up just for my son. Not that Mtho who has been coming here and crying saying he can't live without me. I can't even stand the sound of his voice.

#Nozipho

I've accepted it this is how I am meant to die. Oh what I'd do for a fix, at least can I die high?

"Mtshali" I hear someone shout. I look up and see the lady cop that arrested me.

Lady cop"" Get up someone finally decided to pay bail for you"

I jump up with the little energy I have left.

Me:" Am I going home? "

Lady cop: "Hurry before I change my mind"

She is unlocking the bars and I quickly run out. I follow her, I've never been so excited about anything in my life. I look terrible I have been wearing these clothes since forever. I just want to get home and soak in a bubble bath. No I'll eat first. I am given my phone and car keys and led to the exit. So this is how Freedom feels:) I will never take it for granted again. I can't wait to squeeze Leo into hug as I walk to the reception area. That's not Leo its Mondli what the?

He smiles at me as I approach.

"Mondli?" I can't hide my shock.

Mondli: "Yeah Effie couldn't come with me"

Me: "Where is Leo?"

Mondli: "Who?"

Me: "You paid my bail?"

Mondli: "Yes "

Me: "Why? "

Mondli: "I'll do anything for you"

Argh kill me now I'd rather go back in that cell. Now I owe him a favour mxm Effie of all people she had to call him.

[#Wandile](#)

Just babysitting my little Sister Sne and Mtho's little sister Anele when my boy King decided to come through. Its been a min! Since we both at Varsity we hardly spend time together. We are smoking a bong in my room and drinking some lean while playing some PlayStation(Who says men can't multitask?).

King: "It was really messed up of your cousin to post those videos though"

Me: "Apparently Nozi posted them"

King: "Doesn't matter who posted them dawg, why would he even make such videos "

Me: "Ain't like he held a gun to Thando's head"

King:"Now she's in a fucking comma "

Me:"Yeah that's sad Mtho is falling apart"

King: " Fuck that shit he doesn't deserve her"

Me:" And you do?"

King:"You know I can treat her better dawg"

Me:"Mtho is crazy about that girl and so is she about Mtho "

King:" Hmmm"

Me:" What's that supposed to mean? I know she is your ex but that's the past "

King:" We will always be connected we have insane chemistry"

Me:" Dawg Mtho will kill you if you continue with this obsession"

He sits up and looks at me with a smirk on his face.

Me:" I'm serious, besides Thando chose Mtho dawg"

King:" We will see about that"

Me:" Dawg focus on other girls. "

King:"Last time I made love to her she was pregnant with Mtho's children but she Chose me "

Me:" What you what? "

Did he just say what I think he said.

Wandile

After dropping such a bomb on me King now wants to tag along to the hospital. He doesn't get why it's not a good idea so fine I agree for him to come with. Luckily we find Thando's ward empty with just her still unconscious. King goes to her side like a love sick puppy and takes her hand into his and kisses it.

Me:" Stop being creepy"

King:" Please wake up my Queen "

He looks like he is about to burst into tears.

#Mtho

Noah is back to his chaotic self. The drip was even removed. Mother has gone to shower at the hotel and buy some decent food. So its just Mbali,Ncumisa and I.

Me:"Let me go check on his mom"

Mbali: " He doesn't even know its his mom "

Ncumisa: " A child always knows "

Me:" He calls her Mama, so trust me,he knows "

I am already headed towards the door.

Ncumisa:" I'll come with you"

She follows behind me.

Zameka actually left today because the matric results are coming out tomorrow morning. She and Ncumisa are both in Matric,but Ncumisa said she will stay until Thando wakes up. I hear voices as we approach her ward it must be those doctors doing their useless rounds. I get in to find Wandile and Kingsley. King is by Thando's side holding her hand.

Me:" And then? "

Ncumisa:" Molwen(Greetings)"

They greet back and King is still holding my woman's hand.

Me:"Kuhambani Lana? (what's going on here?)"

Wandile scratches his head, he looks nervous and he should be.

King: " Im here to see Thando "

Me:" Why? "

Ncumisa:" King,its good to see you again "

Me:" You know each other? "

I'm bewildered really.

Ncumisa:" Yeah we met when he brought Thando to Mt Frere. "

Me:" When was this ?"

Ncumisa:" He brought Thando over for New years Eve"

I feel so betrayed why does Thando always do this?

#Nozipho

I must say Mondli is very sweet. He bought me a whole lot of Zinger wings and insisted that I cant drive myself to Kzn so he organised for my car to be towed back home. I charged my phone in his car but I made sure its on airplane mode. I'm not ready for the world. He dropped me off at home and told me not to worry about the charges. He is fresh out of law school. He told me that he would do anything for me hehe he shouldn't say such things. First thing I do when I get home is call my dealer then soak in a nice warm bubble bath.

#Thando

I really need to wake up. I'm so tired of just being a listener while my whole world falls apart. I hate how Mtho thinks I'm his. I hate the way he spoke to King nxa. I hate how he speaks to everyone. How could I be in love with such an arrogant guy? I need to wake up and get my son as far as possible from that sex addict punk ass psycho. Mtho is poison with a capital P. I need to wake up and live without him.

Nozipho

Well I passed Matric with three distinctions for English, Accounting and Geography. I got an SMS with my results in the wee hours of the morning. I had actually forgotten that the results were coming out today. I got my phone out of airplane mode and just as I thought I have millions of messages from the parents. I feel bad because my mom is freaking out so I call her and it goes straight to voicemail. Im glad because I don't even know what to say to her. After getting my statement if results from school I will try to go see Thando. I hope she's OK. Oh what a way to begin

#Mtho

Me: " Fuck it I'm so tired of this I don't think she can hear me"

Ms Milanos:" Really? What's with the negativity all of a sudden? "

Me:"This is really draining"

Ms Milanos: " Let's go get some fresh air"

She's already headed outside and I follow her.

When were at the passage she turns and looks at me.

" Are you serious? Why would you say such things in front if her?" She looks angry.

Me:" Its not like she can hear us"

Ms Milanos: " Do you want to switch off the machines then? "

Me:" No,how can you even suggest that?"

Ms Milanos:"You're the one that's giving up "

I lean against the wall. I feel really weak.

Ms Milanos: " I know this is really hard for you. You have to be strong for her though "

I feel myself sinking to the ground and land on the floor with my butt. I put my face in my hands. Lord I can't do this any longer.

#Thando

Had this amazing dream of my mother. She looked so beautiful and she told me she loves me so much. She was with the most beautiful baby girl I have ever seen. She was holding the baby in her arms and singing to her. What a gorgeous baby,she looked my way with her huge sparkling eyes. Ive seen those eyes before! I got closer to them and mom look at me

Mom'Zoey is in great hands. Noah is the one that needs you" Zoey? Wait that's my baby girl.

They started disappearing right in front of me.

"Noooo mom don't leave me again"

I ran up to them.

" We love you Thando but its not yet time " I heard mom say but can't see her anymore. I heard the baby giggle and say

"Mama".

Me:" Please don't go,please stay I need you guys "
I couldn't help crying.

#Mtho

Ms Milanos us crouched next to me talking in my ear as I have this breakdown. People keep on passing and staring but fuck that shit.

Ms Milanos: " Its OK "

That Dr Mthimkhulu kid passes with another doctor. They stop and look at me.

Ms Milanos: " He is going to be fine"

Dr Mthimkhulu: " So he does have a heart"

That ticks me off and has me jumping up and grabbing him by the collar of his scrubs. Just as I am about to headbutt him the other doctor pulls me of him.

The fool has a smirk on his face. He clearly has no idea who he is messing with.

Ms Milanos: " I think you should get some fresh air "

She looks shocked.

Dr Mthimkhulu: " And some counseling "

I push past him and head back to Thando's ward. I just want to kiss her cheek and get out of here. I want to spend the rest of this day getting drunk and high. That's the only time I have inner peace. When I'm drunk and high. I try to calm myself down as I step inside the room,though I want to punch the damn drip she is connected to. As I step closer she turns her head and I stop in my tracks. She looks at me her eyes wide open. Those huge eyes that can see the future are looking right at me. I'm convinced that I'm losing my mind when the two doctors step in with Ms Milanos.

" Shes awake oh my God" I'm not sure who said that. They rush up to her. I look at Ms Milanos and she smiles at me with that I told you so look. My heart is awake! I get closer to the

bed. Dr Mthimkhulu is helping her sit up and giving her water. Her eyes land on mine again.

Me: Finally you're awake my sleeping beauty"

She doesn't smile, she frowns instead.

Dr Mthimkhulu places the glass of water aside.

" How do you feel?" He asks her.

Thando: " Tired "

Her voice sounds hoarse.

Dr M: " But you've been sleeping hey"

I don't like the way he looks at her.

Thando looks at me again.

" Where's my baby?" She asks me.

Me: " He is around, I'll go get him"

Thando: " OK"

Dr Mthimkhulu: " Oh not now we still have to check you out first "

Thando put her hand on her lower abdomen.

"My stomach hurts" she whispers.

Dr M: " I'll get you something for that now that you're awake "

Thando: " Can I bath I feel really dirty"

Me: " Yeah I'll help you with that"

Thando: " No"

Me: " No?"

Thando: " Please leave I don't think I want you here"

Me: " Me? "

Dr Mthimkhulu: " Please respect her wishes"

I swear I am this close to breaking his neck.

Me: " OK I'll be back later with Noah"

I turn and walk away. I'm just glad she's awake everything else I'll deal with later.

Mtho

"Guess who is getting discharged today" my mom says excitedly as I enter Noah's ward.

Me: "That's great"

I take a seat on the couch.

Noah is actually sleeping.

Mom frowns as she looks at me.

"Is everything OK with Thando?" She asks with a worried tone.

Me:" She is awake"

Mom:" Are you serious? "

She puts her hand on her mouth with her eyes popping out.

Me:" Yes "

I lean back and close my eyes.

Mom: " Shouldn't you be ecstatic? "

I exhale. I actually wish I could close my eyes and fall asleep on this couch.

Mom:" Don't tell me she has amnesia "

That causes me to chuckle.

Me:" I wish"

Mom: "When,how did she wake up?"

Me:" I don't know like she just opened her eyes, turned her head and looked at me"

I open my eyes and see that mom has tears in her eyes.

" That is beautiful " she whispers.

Me:" She requested that I leave this room"

Mom: " No why? "

Me:" She's angry mom,she hates me I saw it in her eyes"

Mom comes to stand in front of me.

Mom:" You told her who posted the videos right? "

Me:" I'm not going to tell her mom"

Mom:" No,why not?"

Me"" For Peace's sake"

Mom:" Mtho I thought you loved this girl"

Me:" I do with all my heart, but I once loved Nozi too"

Mom:""What are you saying?"

Me:" I need to put an end to all of this before someone ends up dead"

Mom:" How will you do that?"

Me:" I need to make things right with Nozi "

Mom let's out a sigh.

" Mr Mtshali will not forgive us this time around" she whispers.

Me:" Ill make amends"

Mom:" How? "

Me:" I want to marry Thando "

Mom looks at me like I'm crazy. Wait isn't she the same person that was about to cry when I told her about how Thando slipped back into consciousness?

Mtho: " I don't see a reason to wait because we're soulmates "

Mom: " You're both children just because you can afford marriage doesn't mean you're ready"

I see Noah lift his head up on the bed. I stand and walk up to him. He gives me a lazy sleepy smile as he sees me.

Me:" Mommy is finally awake and she wants to see you "

[#Nozipho](#)

Effie has agreed to accompany me to the hospital to see Thando. I am driving us while we catch up. Well I'm filling her in on my dramatic life.

Effie:" So you're a convict babes"

I laugh I never thought I would find the whole incident funny.

Me:" Yho what if Mtho causes another scene?"

I saw the video of him strangling me that went viral. I sort of feel famous instead of embarrassed. I also saw the video of him telling the world that he and Thando are engaged and that someone he dated when he was younger posted the videos.

What the fuck does he mean when he was younger? Him and I just broke up a few months back.

Effie:" He will not touch you babes,if he tries he will have me

to deal with like its not your fault he and Thando decided to be pornstars"

When I told Effie that I uploaded the videos she was so proud of me.

Me:"I wish I could undo all of this"
I really do.

#Mtho

I called Wandile to tell him that Thando is awake and told him to tell Enhle. Last I heard they were not on speaking terms and I know he needs an excuse. Im still pissed about him bringing King. He needs to decide where his loyalties lie for real. Noah is already and set to go home. My dad arrives with Mbali and Ncumisa as my mom is busy signing the discharge forms and I am playing with Noah.

Dad:" Sanibonani"

You can cut the tension with a butchers knife. My mom doesn't reply nor look up from what she is doing.

Me:" Sho thayima(Hi dad) "

Mbali picks up Noah and kisses him on both cheeks.

Ncumisa: " I heard she's awake, can I go see her?"

She says coming closer to me.

Me: " Yeah you will go with Noah "

Ncumisa:" How is she? "

Me:"I don't know you'll see her"

Ncumisa: " I'm so happy she's awake yho"

Me:" me and you both "

Dad is now carrying Noah while Mbali plays Peek-a-Boo with him. Mom stands up, I guess she is done.

Dad is stealing glances of her. I must say she looks great in that Maxi dress she is wearing.

Mom: "Are we passing by Thando's ward?"

She's talking to me.

Me: " Definitely, she asked to see Noah"

Mbali:" Argh as if she cares about him. She was ready to die and leave him behind"

Me:"Ncumisa can take Noah to see her"

Mbali:" Hayi we also want to see her"

A nurse comes in and gets the forms from my mother. She kisses Noah goodbye on the lips nxa. Who does that? Even I don't kiss him on the lips.

Mom:" I'd also like to see Thando "

We are now headed to reception.

Me:"Why?"

Mom:" Haibo Mtho she's my grandson's mother. "

Me: " I don't think that's a good idea mom. I don't want her getting upset in anyway"

Mbali:" Why would she upset suka we are going"

Me:" Mbali you're the last person I would allow to go there"

Dad:"How are her parents taking all of this?"

Me:" I think they're out of the country"

Dad:" So they don't know?"

Me:" I really haven't even thought about them"

We get to reception to find Dr Mthimkhulu flirting with the receptionist again. Someone tell me why this was assigned as Thando's doctor again. He stop what ever joke he was cracking that had the receptionist giggling.

Mbali: " Dr Bayanda"

He smiles at her then looks at me.

Dr : " Oh the little guy is going home has he seen his Mom?"

I refuse to waste my vocal cords on him.

Ncumisa: " We want to go see her now "

Dr"" Okay let's go"

Me:" Oh now you're not worried about him catching something?"

He chuckles.

" I'll heal him " he says as he winks at me and starts walking

expecting us to follow him.

Me:" I'll be outside, you guys can go.

Dad hands Noah to Ncumisa and we both head outside to the car park. He takes out his cigarettes and offers me one. I'm surprised because he never does that.

#Nozipho

The shock I got when we found Thando wide awake. I almost turned back at the door. The smile she gave me when she saw us reassured me though. I ran in and smothered her into a hug. I'm so glad she is ok. How in the world was I going to live with my self if she died? She looks horrible,she has lost lots of weight.

Me:" I'm so glad you're OK"

She gives me a weak smile.

Thando: " Where are mom and dad?"

Me:"They are still in Sri Lanka,dad sort of had a heart attack "

She opens her eyes wide and mouth wide open too.

Me:" But he is OK now "

Its pointless hiding anything from her.

Thando looks down as if she just remembered something embarrassing.

"I ,I didn't know about those videos" she says in a low voice.

Me:" I know babe, let's not talk about that"

So Mtho hasn't told her yet? Maybe he was lying he doesn't have proof that I posted those videos. maybe he is just calling my bluff. Thando raises her head up and looks towards the door and smiles. I look that way to see people at the door. It's Bayanda (Dr Mthimkhulu), some girl she has Noah in her arms,probably his nanny. Then it's Mbali and her mother.

Thando:" My baby"

She reaches out her arms and the girl comes over and hands Noah over.

I see that his hair is cut on the side.

Mbali comes over to give Effie and I hugs.

"What happened to your hair ?" I hear Thando ask Noah.

"Mama" Noah shouts as he pulls Thando's hair.

Mbali:" Haibo He really calls you Mama?"

We are all standing in front of the bed now. Mrs Biyela is acting weird towards me, but then she's been weird since Cape town.

Strange girl:" I told you a child knows their mother "

Mbali:" Congrats I saw your results by the way"

She is talking to me.

Thando looks at me.

" No ways is today the day? I don't even know what day it is" she says .

Me:" Yep got just three distinctions though"

Thando: " Wow congratulations that's great"

Strange girl:"Three distinctions wow"

Thando:"How did you do Ncumisa?"

Oh so that's the girl's name.

Ncumisa:" Argh I passed wethu"

Noah looks really adorable so I get him from Thando. I really missed him.

" Hey you cute thing" I say as I kiss his cheeks. Mrs Biyela rushes up to me and literally snatches him out of my arms. I'm so confused this woman is really losing her mind. Seems like nobody noticed that but Effie and I. Why is she acting so hostile towards me all of a sudden? No could Mtho have told her? Speaking of which ,where is Mtho?

#Mtho

So my dad and I are done smoking now and its hells awkward.

Dad:" You're brother is coming to SA next week"

Is that how he breaks the ice?

Me:" Brother? "

Dad:" Mnotfo"

That's his bastard son.

Me:"Uyaphi?(Where is he going) "

Dad: "He is coming to study this side"

Me:" Where?"

I hope he doesn't expect me to play happy families with him.

Dad: " UCT"

Me:" No ways"

He is definitely going to be my problem.

Dad:"Next week is Orientation week and he hasn't been accepted into Res yet"

Me: " I can't have anything to do with him"

Dad:"He is your brother "

Me:" You cheated on my mother that's how he got conceived!"

I don't mean to but I'm shouting.

Dad:" That was my mistake, not his"

Me:" I've got ninety nine problems dad please don't be the hundredth one "

He just shakes his head and walks away towards his car. He then turns and faces me.

" You're your mother's son indeed"

He then walks away. He is really unbelievable, is that why he is here? I thought he was being a great grandfather to Noah.

[#Yonela](#)

Cookie's mother is having tea in the lounge with my mother while I cook in the kitchen. I can hear everything that they are saying.

Mom: " Hayi ntombi seyifuna amapolisa (No girl this needs the police now) "

Cookie's mother:" Ayifani toe naye Lena(This is really unlike her)"

She's right Cookie lived for her family,it's so unlike her to just

not be in touch for so long.

I hear my mother calling for me and I rush over to the lounge.

Me:" Mama"

Mom:" Sithetha ngo Kukie(Were talking about Cookie)"

The main door opens,its Amanda.

Amanda:" Utheni uKukie Ma ubuyile?"

She is asking Cookie's mother. Amanda was more tighter with Cookie than me.

Mom:" No Amanda actually you're just the person we need."

Amanda sits next to Cookie's mother and squeezes her into a hug. I take a seat next to my mother.

Mom:" Lento ka Kukie iyasihlupha nibonanje(This Cookie issue is troubling us) "

Amanda!" eish nam Mama(Me too mom)"

Cookies Mom"" Sothi umntu utshiphile kanti akasekho(we will say she is gallivanting only to find she is no more)"

Me:" Don't speak like that "

Amanda:" What is Mtho saying Yoyo?"

Haibo why would she bring him up.

Me:" He doesn't know anything either "

Mom: " Who is Mtho'

Amanda:" Bekehlalisana no Cookie (He was cohabitating with Cookie) "

Cookie's Mom: "Uphi yena? (Where is he)"

Me:" He has a lot going on and akazinto ngo Cookie(he knows nothing about Cookie)"

Amanda:" Last I spoke to Cookie they were in Margate together nje"

Mom:" Khanithi I number yakhe(give his number)"

Me:" Asinayo"

Amanda looks at me, and I look away. Mxm why would she even mention Mtho. One day my mom will meet Mtho and I

don't want her knowing he was with Cookie first. In fact Cookie can stay wherever she is.

#Mtho

I decided to go wait in the reception area. Now that Thando is awake I can focus on business. I kinda neglected my duties but I have a great team. As expected I find the Bayanda guy (I refuse to call him Doctor Mthimkhulu now that I know is name) and the receptionist. I walk past them and take a seat on the couch. There are two other people seated. They both seem to be staring at me as I grab a newspaper from the magazine rack in front of me. I probably look like shit that's why they can't take their eyes off me. I mean it's can elderly couple so I can't say their drooling over me. I pick the Sunday times and there on the front page is yours truly.

Wow I made the front page again. The headline : " All you need to know about Pretty Boy Mthokozisi Biyela(Exclusive)"

What the hell? I pick my head up and the couple quickly looks away. They have been watching me this whole time. They probably read this newspaper. Let me see what crap they have written.

" He is SA's youngest billionaire and ridiculously good looking, but there is more to Mthokozisi Biyela than meets the eye. He recently inherited his late grandfather's riches. His grandfather was nine other than Quintin Jenkins who has a property empire,franchises,eateries to name a few of his achievements. This all now belongs to the 18 year old. "

What the hell I'm not 18, and since when is my life front page worthy? I stand up and throw the paper where I was sitting. I need to call Boitshepo my publicist. Never in a million years did I think I would have to use her. I am walking in the direction of Thando's ward. I just want to catch a glimpse of her. When I am about to reach I hear laughter and familiar

voices. Someone comes out and we almost bump into each other. Its Nozipho she looks terrified.

"M-mMtho" she stutters in a low frightened whisper.

I really didn't expect to see her here she really has a nerve.

Me:" What are you doing here? "

Nozi:" I I was worried about Thando"

Me:"We need to talk but not now"

Nozi:" Oh um about what? "

I take out the phone from my pocket that I'm using at the moment since my phone is broken. I hand it to her and tell her to save her number. She does so and then hands its back to me.

Me: " I'll call you later. "

I turn and walk away.

#Nozipho

So many questions are running through my head. Why hasn't he told Thando? Why does he want to talk? Is he planning to torture me later? It broke my heart seeing him like that. He looks worn out and defeated. He looks so yummy though with his unshaved goatie. How do I stop loving him?

Nozipho

Effie:" Don't worry babe I'm here. He won't harm you I'm sure He wants to apologize "

I let out a sigh. I'm really nervous about Mtho coming here. He made it clear that he hates my guts. The buzzer goes off indicating that he is at the gate. I have the gate remote in my hands and open for him.

" Go he can't see you remember " I say as I shoo Effie away with my hands.

Effie:" Ok, remember all you have to do is scream and I'll be here in a flash "

I hear his car door open and closing and nod my head then

Effie turns and hurries off to my room. I take in a deep breath and let it out again . I hear him whistle as he climbs the stairs. The tune sounds familiar but I can't quite put my finger on it. I hear him knock on the door and slowly walk over to it. I slowly open the door and there he is, my first love. He looks breath taking in black chino pants and a white shirt which he has folded up to his elbows. His hair looks freshly cut and he smells great. I wonder if he still uses Jimmy Choo cologne. He looks nothing like the mess I saw at the hospital.

"Can I come in?" He asks. I must be staring gosh.

Me:" Um yeah "

I step aside and he enters. I close the door gently and turn to see him take a seat on the sofa. Did he go get his hair cut and dress formally for me? Is he here to seduce me? I really hope so.

" What would you like to drink?"

I ask him.

Why is my voice shaky? He looks at me,his eyes Lord!

Him:" Nah come take a seat"

He pats the space next to him. He wants me to sit next to him,OK that's a good sign. I slowly walk to the sofa and sit next to him. I didn't even make much of an effort to look good. I'm in the same clothes I was in earlier at the hospital when he saw me. He is looking right at me,he has this thing of looking a person right in the eyes. Im trying so hard not to blush.

Mtho:" How are you? "

Me:" I'm fine I guess, and you? "

Mtho:" Honestly I'm falling apart but I'll be OK "

Ah I don't know what to say to that so I just look down.

Mtho:" I'm not going to tell Thando that you uploaded those videos "

OK that catches me by surprise and I quickly look up at him.

Me:' I didn't.... "

Mtho: " I have you on camera Nozipho"

I'm back to looking down again.

Mtho:" The camera is always rolling in my room"

I look up at him with my eyes wide open.

Mtho:" Yes I saw everything you were up to in my room"
No did he see me waiting for him in my birthday suit? I'm sure my cheeks are now red with embarrassment.

Mtho: "That was invasion of privacy and I could get you arrested"

Me:" Please don't I can't go back to jail. I'm really sorry

Mtho"

The lump in my throat is getting bigger at just the thought of going going back there!

Mtho:" What do you mean back there? "

He has a frown which makes him look so sexy.

Me:" I got arrested on my way back from that village where Thando was hospitalized at first"

Why am I telling him this? Maybe I'm looking for his sympathy.

Mtho:" For what?"

Me:" Drunk driving "

I can't tell him I'm into drugs no ways I don't want him thinking I'm messed up.

Mtho:" Yho"

Me:" It was terrible"

Mtho:"I'm sure you were just in a holding cell. If I get you arrested you going to Maximum security prison "

Is he really that heartless?

Me:" Mtho I ..."

He lifts his finger up and puts it on my lips.

Him:" Sssshhhhh let me do the talking "

Having his finger on my lips makes me want to throw my

arms around him, I'm so desperate for his affection though I know we are way past that stage. What he says next gives me hope again.

Him: " I owe you an apology "

He removes his finger from my lips and takes my hand into his.

Him: " You we're always such a great girlfriend "

He is looking me right in the eyes making me emotional and the tears finally give in. He uses his thumb to wipe them off. Is this really happening or am I dreaming?

Mtho: "I remember when I first saw you at Spur. You were with your parents and I was terrified of them but I just had to get your number"

Me: " You still remember?"

Mtho: " Of course. You gave me such a hard time "

He chuckles and that has me smiling too.

Mtho: " I had never seen a girl so beautiful ever"

Me: " I remember you told me that. Well actually you were like is your dad an assassin because you are the bomb"

We both laugh at that.

Mtho: " Can't believe I was ever that corny "

Me: " You were the King of corny"

Mtho: " Oh come on I had you blushing with my corny lies"

Me: " Me?"

Mtho: " Yes you Missy"

Me: " Nah black don't blush"

Mtho: " Yeah black don't blush but I make black blush"

Me: " Get over yourself boy"

I playfully punch him on the arm. This is such a beautiful moment for me by the way.

Mtho has a serious look on his face all of a sudden.

Him: " Young love is a beautiful thing and I'm glad I experienced it with you. You and I have been through the

most hey. We have loved each other and hated each other too"

Me:" I've never hated you Mtho "

Honestly I have never,I can't I have tried.

Mtho:" I've never hated you either. I'll always care for you"

Okay,I think I would prefer him saying he will always love me but care is okay too I guess.

Mtho:" I don't blame you for anything you've done. I know you did those things because you were hurt"

Me:" You really hurt me Mtho"

Mtho:" I know and I'm truly sorry. Falling for Thando wasn't something that I did on purpose. I would never hurt you intentionally Nozi never "

Me:" You broke my heart "

I'm crying again.

Mtho:" I know babe I know"

He pulls me into his arms and places my head on his shoulder,this makes me cry harder.

"Sssh" he says while rubbing my back. Everything is coming back to me, all the pain I felt when I found out that Mtho and Thando we're having an affair.

Mtho:" You we're my first too Nozi and you will always have a special place in my heart."

Me:" Your first"

He is lying.

Mtho:" Yeah didn't you realize?"

Me:" No I can't been your first love"

He hands me a handkerchief. Too late his shirt is already wet with my mucus and tears.

Mtho:" I dated girls before you but never loved them. "

Me:" Oh it was just about the sex?"

Mtho:" Nah you we're my first"

I sit up and look at him with my eyes popping out.

Mtho:" I'm serious, don't you remember how I struggled with

the condom?"

Me:" Oh yah and we ended up not using it "

Mtho " Yeah I lost my virginity to you"

Me:" You didn't tell me"

Mtho; " I was embarrassed"

Me:" Really ? You should have told me it would've been more special. "

I blow my nose after saying that because I'm sure I sound so desperate.

Mtho: " A guy never tells such"

Argh that's pure nonsense. His phone rings in his pocket and he takes it out. Its that silly Samsung he gave me to save my number in earlier. What happened to his iPhone? Oh yes he smashed it the night he strangled me. He looks at the screen then puts the phone back in his pocket.

He says it can wait. I wonder who that is,probably one of his bitches.

Mtho:" Nozi we once had magic but you know that our relationship had reached its end"

Me:" Really?"

Mtho:" After the whole Kwezi thing, things were never the same"

Me:" And whose fault was that Mtho? "

Mtho:" Mine Nozi. I was nothing but an asshole,I took your love for granted"

Me:" Yes you did"

Mtho:" You've got so much love to give and you will make some guy very happy one day,but that guy isn't me"

Ouch that really hurts.

Mtho:" You deserve someone that will treat you like the queen that you are"

Me:" I don't want anybody else Mtho I want you"

I say between sobs.

Mtho:" I can't love you the way you need to be loved. "

Me:" But you can love Thando?"

Mtho:" Nah I don't deserve either one of you hey. Trust me I have hurt Thando more than I hurt you "

I don't know why but I find comfort in that knowledge.

Mtho:" I'm going back to Cpt today. I'm going to stay away from Thando and you. She will never know that you uploaded the videos but please do me one favour"

Me:" What?"

Mtho: " Work on your relationship with Thando. She needs you more than ever right now and Nozi she loves you "

Me:" I love her too"

Mtho:" I know, so please take care of each other"

Me:" Are you leaving with Noah? "

Mtho:"Nah ,Thando still needs him "

Me:"Ooh so he is staying with us?"

Mtho:"Us?"

Me:" This year is he coming to live with his mom's family?"

Mtho:" Ah no he is actually moving to Cpt,I mean you're going to Varsity, Thando is in Matric. ..it won't work"

Well I actually applied at Wits and UCT and I was thinking of going to study in CPT just to be closer to Mtho, but after this talk maybe Jhb is a better option.

Me:" What do you mean? Obviously my parents would get a full time nanny"

Mtho takes out his phone and checks something then he stands up.

Mtho:" Yho I gotta run, my flight leaves in two hours "

I stand up too, to walk him out. He makes me face with and asks if we're good and I nod my head.

Mtho:" That's my girl! You very strong babes and you deserve to be treated like a queen"

Me:" Yeah I know "

He opens his arms for a hug and we hug for the longest time ever then I walk him out to his car. He asks me to promise to take care of Thando and Noah and I do. After he drives off I take a seat on the stairs. I don't know what to make of what just happened.

#Mtho

I really hope Nozi is being real. I'm so done with all this drama. I know I started it hence I had to end it. I am now driving to the hospital to go say Goodbye to Thando. When I get there I walk past reception trying not to be noticed. I get to Thando's ward and she is alone watching T.V. She turns to look at me as I step in. I really should have gotten flowers but I had no time.

" What are you doing here?" She has the most annoyed look on her face. I get closer to her bed.

Me: " I've come to say Good bye, I am going to Cpt this evening"

Thando:" Bye "

Me:" I'm really sorry about everything Thando"

She just rolls her huge eyes at me.

Me:" It was never my intention to hurt you "

Thando: " You know what I found out Today Mtho? "

Me:" What?"

Thando:' I was surprised to wake up and find that I'm on my period...'

Oh gosh I know where this is going and I don't think I can handle it.

Thando:" Only to find that I'm having a fucking miscarriage Mtho. You made me pregnant Mtho"

She is looking right at me with tears in her eyes and a I want to do is pull her into my arms.

I just look down and mumble I'm sorry. Now she is shouting at me to get out,shouting things like I took another baby from

her. I really can't take it, its breaking my to see her like that so I turn and walk out of that hospital with tears threatening to come out of my eyes. This time I know I have lost her for good.

Narrated

As Mtho exits the hospital he bumps into doctor Mthimkhulu and doesn't even give him a second look. Dr Mthimkhulu is about to begin his shift and when he sees Mtho he rushes into the hospital and to Thando's ward. He finds her in quite a state and he knows who the cause of this is so he drops his brief case and rushes back out after Mtho. He finds him in the parking lot and pulls him with the scuff of his neck. Mtho is shocked as he is caught offguard. Now Doctor Mthimkhulu is yelling profanities at him even saying things like he should stay away from Thando. This annoys the shit out of Mtho and he head butts him. So they are having a serious fist fight which takes two security guards to break. Dr Mthimkhulu does boxing as a hobby so he has done quite a number on Mtho. Mtho is really mad now because he doesn't get why this moron just attacked him.

"Watch your back dawg,you don't know what I'm capable of" Mtho shouts as he goes to get into his car. His outfit for the interview is now ruined great just great!

Nozipho

This morning I am woken up by voices in the hallway. Effie is snoring next to me, so who could that be? I jump out of bed and go out of my room to go check and I am met by the most heartbreaking sight ever. I've felt heartbreak many times in my life,but this just takes the cup. Its my parent's they're back from Sri Lanka. Mom is pushing dad,he is on a wheelchair.

His shoulder on the left side is lightly slumped and his mouth is pulled to the left too.

" What happened? " it comes out of my mouth without me even thinking. My dad looks at me,I think he is trying to smile but its an epic fail. He makes it worse by trying to say my name. I go kneel in front of him.

Me:" Daddy?"

Tears running down my face.

Mom shakes her head behind him as if to reprimand me.

" What happened?" I ask her.

Mom: " He had a stroke"

Oh no,I put both my hands on my mouth. What have I done?

[#Thando](#)

It seems like my life just keeps getting more dramatic everyday. I just want to be numb to all of this pain.

Mthokozisi is the common factor in all of my anxieties. How could someone that once made me so happy,cause me so much pain. How did I even fall for such? He has proven himself to be a jerk over and over again. I hate how he behaves like he has the rights to me and nobody else should even care for me. He got Bayanda suspended yesterday. I have absolutely no idea why he attacked the poor guy. Imagine he attacked my doctor, who does that?

[#Mtho](#)

That Bayanda fuck caused me to cancel my trip to CPT. I look horrible anyway so there was no way I could've done the interview without everyone jumping to conclusions. That bastard did a number on me and he has to pay for this. There's a knock on my door,it must be Wandile that was quick.

"Come in its not locked" I shout. The door opens and Wandile comes in. He stops in his tracks when he looks at me.

" Ntwana? What happened?" He asks with a shocked

expression.

Me:" Ntwana you won't believe who did this to me "

He throws himself on the bed next to me and takes the joint from my hand.

Wandile:" Ntwana aren't you supposed to be in Cape town?"

Me:" I have some stuff to deal with first"

Wandile: " Who did this?"

Me:" That Bayanda fuck"

Wandile: " Bayanda?"

Me:" That buff kid that is Thando's doctor"

Wandile sits up and looks at me.

" What? Why? " he asks.

Me:" He wants to die young I guess"

Wandile: " Where did this even happen at the hospital? "

I nod my head as his eyes are now popping out.

Me:" I'm sure there's a video out there already "

Wandile: " Hawu someone was recording?"

Me:" Probably, Ntwana I want that kid dealt with ASAP"

Wandile: " Dealt with?"

Me:" Yeah he must know that he just messed with a Gee"

Wandile:" Yoh Ntwana is it that deep? "

Wandile knows about the gang but he wants nothing to do with it, and I prefer it that way too.

Me:" Look at my fuckin' face Ntwana"

He looks at me.

Wandile:" Ya yena ukushayile(he kicked your ass)"

Mtho: " I called you here so we could brainstorm a few ideas on how to make him pay ,because if the Gees get involved.."

Wandile:" Why did he beat you up vele?"

Me:" Uthi ngiyazi Ntwana?(you think I know) "

Wandile:"Eh uvele waksukela?(He just attacked you)"

Me:' He is into Thando that's what I know "

Wandile:" Gosh not this again"

Nozipho

My mom, Effie and I are on our way to the hospital to see Thando. I'm so glad my dad decided to sit this one out. He probably doesn't want to stress Thando back into another comma. Mom says that the doctors said Physio would help him get back to his normal self. I can not even begin to describe the guilt that I feel. I think this is the universe telling me to let this thing with Mtho and Thando go. I really hope Mtho sticks to his word of staying away from Thando. It will make everything so much easier. Well as long as Thando believes that Mtho uploaded those videos she will want nothing to do with him.

Mom: " I really wish I didn't have to do this "

She is parking the car, we have arrived at the hospital.

Me: " Do what? "

Mom: " See the cause of my husband's stroke "

Me: " Mom we both know I am the cause of that stroke "

Mom: " Stop saying that someone might hear you "

My mom knows everything including Mtho saying that he will not expose me.

Me: " Let's go "

I open the door and get out of the car.

#Thando

I prefer being alone, but I hate my own company. I hate my thoughts more than anything. I keep hoping that this has all been a dream and I will wake up next to my mother in our room at the Cadinja's backyard. I am not even excited by the possibility of being discharged today. I'm just seated on the bed staring at the plate of food which is in front of me. I hear footsteps nearing the door, then Nozipho, Effie and Nozipho's mother enter. My heart freezes because I am expecting my father to walk in too.

Mrs Mtshali: " Oh my poor baby look at you "

She comes up to me and squeezes my hand. OK at least she is showing affection and not anger. I hope her husband will be as sweet when he finally comes in.

Me:" Ma you are back,how was Sri Lanka?"

I was forced to call her Ma and it still feels awkward AF.

Ma:" Hayi I'm glad to be back that place is too hot. How are you feeling?"

Me:" Much better"

I'm tempted to ask where dad is but I'm too afraid of the answer. What if he he is too upset to come see me?

Wandile

Mtho asked me to take Noah to the hospital to see Thando. I tried my best to get out of that but it made me seem like a jerk so I finally agreed. I hope I can just drop off Noah and fetch him when visiting hours end. I don't have the strength nor energy for making small talk with Thando. As much As I feel Thando, I still think she is a little whore. She's now getting my cousin's ass kicked by Doctors for the why? Thando is too easy and if I told her I want to hit it she would definitely let me hit it. Okay let me stop with my shady thoughts because we're now at the hospital. I get Noah out of his car seat and we head towards the hospital entrance. Eish I also have to find out the Dr Mthimkhulu guy's car model, colour and number plate for Mtho. Honestly the less I know the better. I tell the receptionist who we are here to see.

Receptionist:' I'm sorry but we don't allow babies into hospital wards"

Me:"Really? He has been coming though"

Receptionist:" I'm sorry sir I can't allow you to go in with him"

Argh this doesn't make sense at all. A doctor comes up to us and starts playing with Noah.

" What is he doing back here?" She asks me.

Me:" His mom is still admitted,we're here to see her. She asked for him"

Doctor: " Oh I see"

Me:" She says children are not allowed "

I say as I look at the receptionist. The doctor smiles and tells the receptionist that they can make an exception. So off Noah and I go towards Thando's ward. Seems like she already has visitors. Oh it's Nozipho, Effie and Nozi's mother. Thando sees us first because everyone has their back to us they are facing her. Her faces lights up causing Nozi, Effie and Mrs Mtshali to turn and look at us.

" My baby" Nozi says as she comes to meet us half way. She grabs Noah from my arm. Well I'm glad their here at least I don't have to be alone with Thando. Mtho told me that Nozi posted the videos,honestly I think she deserves a high five. Thando and Mtho did her wrong.

#Thando

Its been confirmed that I'm free to go home today. Apparently Mtho has paid for the hospital bill so Mrs Mtshali just signs a few papers and just when I'm about to tell them that I don't have clothes to change into,Wandile walks in with my baby 😊 :) . Seeing Noah makes my heart melt. I just forget how messed up my life is and he makes everything seem perfect. I remember Mtho used to do that for me. Everyone turns to see them enter and Nozi screams excitedly and goes to get Noah from Wandile. My son is very hyper just like his dad, he can see everyone's attention is on him and he loves it. His eyes land on me,the smile guys! " Mama" he shouts and stretches his hands towards me.

Effie:" Did I hear him say Mama ?"

Nozi can see my son wants me but she is still busy attacking him with kisses.

Wandile; "I'll be right back"

He turns and rushes out the door like we make him uncomfortable.

Nozi: "Fine go to your mom"

She hands my baby to me at last.

Me: " Hello my Yonkinto(everything)"

I squeeze him into a hug.

Ma: " What's with the haircut? "

Nozi: " He had a drip in his head"

MA: " was he also admitted?"

Nozi: " Yeah he got dehydrated or something "

I am just focused on my son.

[#Yonela](#)

My mother just told me that they got the police to track Cookie's phone and it shows that she is in Margate. Honestly that doesn't make sense. From what I hear Margate is a small town, if Cookie was there Mtho would know. This all just doesn't make sense and Mtho's phone being off just pisses me off. Maybe he and Cookie are having the time of their life in Margate. I don't even want Amanda to know about this. I log into my Instagram oh Mtho finally responded to my DM. " Hey my phone is broken. My life is a mess. See you on the flip side" that's his response? See you on the flip side really? He is definitely busy with Cookie. I don't even know how her phone was tracked because it's still on voicemail. I send Mtho a text " Yeah how is Thando doing, I read that she is awake that's great'. Well I glad that she is up from the comma. When I first met Thando I found her sweet and adorable, but that was before Quintin died and I had to go for Mtho. I miss Quintin a lot, he treated me like an egg. Mtho can be really frustrating and childish like what the fuck I've been stressing ouchea and all he can say is " See you on the flip side" mxm.

#Thando

We're on our way home with Noah so I'm less nervous about seeing my dad. My son gives me strength guys:). Wandile said we can return him home later, but I have a feeling he is spending the night with us. We arrive and Ma parks in front of the garage. Nozipho is acting weird or maybe I'm just imagining things. We all get out of the car I've got my baby in my arms, he is so clingy like he won't let anybody else take him. Everyone seems to be walking in slow motion as we go up the stairs. We get inside and there is no sign of my dad. I actually hope he is out. Don't think I'm ready to see him. How do you look at your dad when he has seen you having sex? I put Noah down and he holds onto the coffee table. He can now walk while holding on to things.

Ma:" Let me get your dad"

Me:" Oh OK'

Nozi and Effie look at each other. What's going on? I guess I'm in deep trouble. I take a seat on the sofa and watch Noah as he tries to switch on the TV. Nozi and Effie also sit down. I guess they have to see this. OK now I'm really scared. Nozi gets up and gets the remote, switches on the TV and puts on the Cartoon network for Noah. The hallway door open, I look up to see Ma pushing my dad in a wheelchair what? As they get closer I see that he doesn't look at all. What happened to my dad? As he gets closer he opens his arms I get up and go throw my arms around him. He squeezes me into the tightest hug ever. Why is my dad on a wheelchair? Did this happen when he had the heart attack? Well duh Thando obviously you gave your dad a stroke. I'll never ever forgive myself for as long as I live.

Please like, comment, share, tag a friend or two or three.

It's not my intention to starve you but it is what it is. Thought I would get a phone for my bday but I was wrong.

Thando

Never did I imagine that I would hate myself the way I hate myself right now. I have brought the Mtshali's nothing but misery. My dad can barely speak, but I saw the pain in his eyes. Imagine sitting on a wheelchair because of your daughter's slutty behaviour. Nozipho says dad will go back to his usual self, she says he is getting the best Physiotherapist in the world. I don't understand how she can still be so nice to me after everything I have done to her. It must have hurt her to see those videos especially after I had promised to stay away from Mtho, but she is still being such a great sister I honestly do not deserve her. We are in the lounge watching some movie, well Effie is watching. I'm just lost in my thoughts and Nozi is playing some videos on YouTube for Noah. My phone rings, it's an unknown number. I hesitate to answer but eventually do.

Me: " Hello "

Caller: 'Hey Tee its Wandile'

Me: " Oh "

Wandile: " I'm coming through to pick Noah up neh "

Me: " Oh "

Wandile has never liked me so I'm not even going to try and be nice.

Wandile: " Sho imma see you in a bit "

Me: " OK "

I end the call and tell Nozi that Wandile is on his way.

Nozi: " Can't he sleep over? "

I just shrug my shoulders. Nozi gets up with Noah and says they will be right back.

[#Nozipho](#)

I get in my room and put Noah on the bed, then dial Mtho's number. He picks up on the third ring.

Mtho: " Hello"

Me:" Hey Mtho I need to ask you a favour "

Mtho: "A favour?"

Me:" Yeah can Noah sleepover since you're in CPT anyway"

Mtho:" I didn't leave and I really miss him so no can do"

Me:" But, Thando is really not OK hey,I feel like he is the only thing keeping her sane after she saw dad"

Mtho:' Shit did he shout at her? "

The concern in his voice? It hurts how much he cares for her.

Me:" No he,he had a stroke he currently can't do much "

Just saying that brings a lump on my throat.

Mtho:"No fucking ways are you serious?"

Me:" Yeah "

Mtho: " When did this happen?"

Me:" When he saw the videos?"

Mtho:" Fuck Nozipho do you see what you have done?"

I close my eyes and tears come out.

Mtho:" Thando probably blames herself damnit!"

Me:" Don't shout at me Mtho I already feel bad enough "

Mtho:" Damn you Nozipho"

Noah uses his little hand to wipe my tears while speaking baby language.

Mtho:" Is that my baby? "

I put him on loud speaker.

" Say hi to daddy" I tell Noah.

Mtho:" Hey My Boy"

Noah:" Dada? "

Mtho:"Yho I miss you my love"

Noah:" Dada,Dada "

Me:" So can he sleep over?"

Mtho;" Eish imma come with Wandile to bring his stuff and give him a good night kiss"

Me:" OK cool thank you so much "

#Thando

Nozi and Noah return.

Nozi: " Guess who is sleeping over?"

She says excitedly.

Effie:" Who?"

Nozi:" Noah "

Me:" He is?"

Nozi:" Yeah they just going to bring his stuff over "

I wonder who is this they she speaks of,but I dare not ask.

Me:" Oh "

Nozi:" Maybe I should tell Mtho that he should stay the entire week"

OK so she is speaking to Mtho? Thats not very loyal,but then again I don't deserve anyone's loyalty.

Effie:" Ooh then I'm staying the whole week too"

They really adore my baby shame,but who wouldn't? He is too cute and I still can't believe that he is mine. Well when Mtho and Wandile arrive Nozi and Effie go with Noah to them. Mtho has a nerve showing up at my house after what he did. I mean my dad almost died because of his stupidity.

Mtho

I'm back in Capetown and I finally did that interview. My life has really changed since those videos. I can't even go to the shops without people staring at me. The girls! Oh Lord the girls! They are flooding my inbox on all my social media,I guess they want some of this D. Basically Nozipho made me hella famous and I'm kinda enjoying it even though I lost the love of my life. I'm on my way to the airport to pick up my so called brother. My dad is literally forcing him down my throat argh.

#Yonela

I'm so pissed! This morning when I woke I was on my period

Mxm. I am taking the fertility pills ,but Mtho has been avoiding me ever since he got back. Tonight I'm just going to show up at his place and seduce him, after all he can't resist me. Someone tries to open my door but its locked so they knock.

" Who is it? " I ask.

" Hayi khawuvule(just open)" its Amanda. I get up and go open and she comes in.

Amanda: " Utshixeleni?(Why is it locked) "

Me:" Privacy "

Amanda " Argh, have you asked your boyfriend about Cookie?"

Gosh I'm so tired of this.

Me:" Akamazi Amanda(he doesn't know anything) "

Amanda:" Her phone says she's in Margate and that is Mtho's home town "

Me:" You know your friend she probably found a Blesser"

Amanda:"Cookie is not into old men,that's your style"

Me:" Mxm "

Amanda: " Its like she just disappeared off the face of the earth"

I fake a yawn because I'm really bored by this topic. It's clear Cookie doesn't want to be found.

Amanda:" I need Mtho's number"

Me:" For ntoni?(why)"

Amanda: " Duh"

Me:"I think he lost his phone but I can go to his place later"

Amanda:" OK I will go with you"

Argh no I want to go alone.

[#Nozi](#)

Thando is helping me pack. Tomorrow I'm leaving for Johannesburg for Orientation week. I decided to go to Wits instead of UCT because I am done chasing Mtho. Noah is

someone in the house with the parents. He has brought a lot of happiness in this house and I'm glad Mtho allowed him to stay a bit longer.

Me:" Don't you wish Noah could stay forever? "

Thando:" He is staying forever "

Me:" Really? That's great!"

Thando;"He is mine and nobody can take him away "

Me:" So is Mtho cool with that?"

Thando: " I don't care,I don't need his permission "

Me:"Go girl"

I high five her. I know Mtho and his mother won't like this one bit,but Thando is right Noah is ours.

Thando

I hear Ma (Nozipho's mom) screaming for us to come and we both go running out of the room. They are in the lounge.

Nozi:"What's... "

She stops what she was about to say as we see Noah stumble towards us. Oh my goodness my baby is walking!

Nozi quickly grabs Ma's phone and starts recording him. Its a very beautiful moment and I even drop a few tears of joy.

Noah is all I live for now.

Mtho

Meeting my brother for the first time was very awkward. He looks exactly like my father so its pretty obvious that he is my brother. I don't even know what to say to him as I drive back home. I'm just asking him the obvious like how his flight was etc. Apparently this is his first time in SA,oh ya he is from Swaziland where my dad was born. Yes I'm Swati. He seems pretty excited shame and I am trying my best to be a good sport. When I get home I ask Herbert to show him to his room so he can drop his bags. I take a seat on the lounge and roll up a joint. Weed is always such a great icebreaker. He returns

shortly and takes a seat.

Me:" You blaze right? "

Him:" Nah"

Me: " You kidding right?"

Him:" For real"

Me: " Eh do you drink?"

Him:" Hell yeah

Me:" Oh at least '

Him:" Is this your house? Its huge"

Me:" Yeah I inherited it from my late grandfather"

Him:" Cool"

Me:" Wait til you see the cars"

Him " Mmmm I think I'm gonna love it here"

Maybe his coming here is not such a bad thing after all. My phone rings its Nozi calling

She is my only link to Noah since Thando doesn't want anything to do with me.

" Hello " I answer.

Nozi:' Hey guess what?"

She sounds excited.

Me:" What?"

Nozi:" Noah is walking"

Me:" For real? "

Nozi:" Yep"

Me:" Fuck and I missed it"

Nozi: " I've got a video I'll send it to you"

Me: " Please do"

Nozi:" OK let me send it now"

Me:" Cool"

She ends the call.

Me:" Fuck I missed my son's first steps"

Mnotfo:" You have a son? "

Me: " Yep"

I think he has been living under a rock because my business is now public knowledge.

That Night

Yonela

Amanda and I are in an uber to Mtho's place. I am praying that he is home. I am wearing a trench coat and my sexiest underwear underneath. I pay the uber driver when we arrive. The security guards know me and they let us in. Herbert meets us at the door and leads us to the main lounge where we find Mtho and some guy that I have never seen. They are playing PlayStation. He looks so surprised to see us. " Ladies,this is a surprise" he says as he comes to hug us both. He introduces the guy as his little brother. I had no idea that he had a brother. His brother is very cute I must say. They actually look alike just that Mtho is yellow. Mtho organises us some drinks and rolls up a joint. This will be easier than I thought.

Insert 25.2

Mtho

I'm trying so hard with Thando but she is really pushing it. She doesn't want to bring back my baby. I managed to get him a spot at one of the most prestigious day cares. I had to pull a few strings to get him in and now Thando doesn't want me to get him. My mom is upset by the whole issue,she says Thando didn't even Thank her for raising Noah from birth,but she just took him away. I never expected Thando to do this when I allowed them to have Noah for a week. I've got so much on my plate already with Cookie's phone being traced back to Margate. How the hell did that even happen? The P.I that helped me get rid of Cookie's body says that Cookie didn't have a phone on her so obviously those two fuckers that were

helping her kidnap Thando have it. I asked Wandile to track them down and he can't seem to find them.

#Yonela

Mtho still hasn't touched me. That night we just chilled and spoke, then when it was getting late he got us an uber back home. I didn't even get a chance to be alone with him. I think he is friend zoning me all over again.

#Thando

It has been decided that it best if I go stay with Aunt Nozipho in Capetown. I'm down for that because at least nobody knows me there and It still hurts me seeing my father in a wheelchair though his speech is improving. Its my final highschool year and I still going to be home schooled. We will be leaving tomorrow morning with Noah. Yes I'm going to be staying with him fulltime just like it should have been. Mtho and his family have been trying to throw tantrums which my family won't even entertain. I don't even want Mtho knowing that we are in Cape Town. They are crazy if they think I carried a baby for seven months just to give it to them on a silver platter.

A week later

Thando

Staying with aunt Nozipho was the best idea ever. I have peace of mind here. We are having lunch at Mugg and Bean after doing some shopping. Noah is fast asleep in his pram. I excuse myself as I need the toilet. The restaurant toilet is out of order so I have to use one of the mall toilets. As I get in the toilet there are four girls washing their hands and I pay no attention to them. I get into the toilet, do my business and come out. The girls are busy giggling as I wash my hands. As I'm about to get out they block my way.

Girl one: " Aren't you that girl from the sextape?"

Oh Lord this can't be happening.

Me:" Can I please pass"

The others come to surround me.

Girl2:" Hayi Ntombi (Girl) you have moves teach us please"

They all giggle.

Me:" Can you please move"

My voice is shaky and I'm trying so hard not to cry.

Girl 2:" No kalok you're the mover here teach us yini torho"

They are giggling and high fiving each other.

Some one comes in the door and they are forced to move out of the way and I take this chance to rush out of the door. Tears are flooding my face already as I try to rush back to my aunt. I bump into someone because I am not really looking where I am going.

"Sorry " I mumble as I stumble and the person catches me just in time.

" Are you okay?" The person asks me with their arms still holding on to me. I nod my head as I look up into the most gorgeous eyes I have ever seen. He gets a handkerchief and hands it to me,he is still holding me with his one arm.

" Thanks " I say as I wipe my tears and blow my nose. I'm embarrassed I'm sure I look like a hot mess.

Him:" What's wrong?"

I notice he has those vampire teeth like Mtho

I hear the girl's giggles from behind me and that brings me back to reality.

Me:" I. I have to go"

Him:" Let me walk you "

I notice that I was actually going the wrong way but I continue with him by my side because I can't turn back in the direction of those girls.

Me:" Can I use your phone to call my aunt "

Him: " Sure thing"

He hands me his phone and I realise that I don't know my aunts number.

Me:" Eish I don't know her number"

Him:" Why do you need to call her?"

Me:" oh I'll just call my phone because I left it with her"

Why didn't I think of that in the first place?

I dial my number praying that my aunt will answer and luckily she does. I ask her if we can meet at the car because I'm not okay. She sounds worried as she agrees. I don't even know how she will manage with the trolley and Noah's pram. I end the call and give it back to its owner and thank him. He walks me all the way to the parking lot. I tell him that he can leave but he insists on staying until my aunt comes. So we're both standing outside the car waiting for my aunt.

Him:" By the way I'm Mnotfo "

Me:" Mno,mnowhat?"

He smiles,goodness he is really hot.

" Mnotfo" he says again.

Me:Mnofo?

He laughs and I end up laughing too.

Him: " She laughs wow "

Me:" What language is that?"

Him:" Swati,It means wealth "

Me:" Oh Mnotho"

Him:"Yeah in Zulu "

Me:" I'm Thando"

Him:" Thandzo nice meeting you "

Me:" Nice meeting you too"

I don't know why but I already feel better.

Thando

That toilet incident left me terrified of leaving the house. I really thought leaving KZN was a solution because at least

here nobody knows me. I forgot that the whole of SA now knows me. I hate Mtho so much and I will make sure he never sees his son again. He is a heartless monster and I don't want him contaminating my child with his poison. Noah might have Biyela blood but his birth certificate says Mtshali so he will be nothing like the Biyela's. He looks so much like Mtho as I watch him sleep next to me. A message comes in my phone. It's a Whatsapp message from a number that I don't know.

" Hey I hope you're feeling much better" thats what the message says. I check the profile picture but its just a meme. Who could this be, and how do they know that I wasn't OK? "Um who is this?" I respond next thing my phone is ringing its the same number calling. I hesitate before I answer .

Me:" Hello"

Caller:" Hey it's Mnotfo I hope you don't mind me calling"
Oh the guy I bumped into at the mall.

Me:" Oh um no I don't mind "

Mnotfo: "You sound like you're feeling much better"

Me:"Yeah I'm OK now"

Mnotfo:"That's good"

Silence

Mnotfo:'Um So I ah can I take you out some time?'

Okay that I was not expecting! Typical of men!

Me:" Just because you helped me now I owe you a date? "
I'm pissed.

Mnotfo: "No Mntfwana(babe) it ain't like that ,ukutsi I would like to see those beautiful eyes again"

Shame this fuck boy doesn't know that I'm immune to his charms.

Me:"I'm leaving Cape Town tomorrow morning so that is not possible"

Mnotfo:' Oh dang,that sucks"

He sounds really disappointed and for a second I feel bad, but

I'm not going down that road again. This year its just me,my books and Noah.

Me:' I was about to sleep so if there is nothing else. ..'

Mnotfo;"Yho okay then lemi not keep you"

Me:" Shap"

I end the call. I feel bad I know that was really rude but its the only way. This Mnotfo guy is extremely good looking and he is obviously a player and he reminds me so much of Mtho so he is a definite No No. I log onto twitter to find myself trending. Those stupid girls actually took pics of me rushing off with that guy. Its from the back but my hair gives me away. It's captioned "She's onto the next dick". I will never live this down clearly. I fall asleep in a pool of my tears.

The next morning I am woken up by Noah pulling my hair. He laughs as I open my eyes and grab his hand.

" Ouch " I say as he giggles,I swear he loves it when I'm in pain. I envy him,he has no worries at all. I hate how much he looks like Mtho when he smiles. I slowly get out of bed and stretch. I really wish I had weed a joint is the only thing that would make me feel better. I pick Noah up and we go to the bathroom where I wash my face and brush my teeth. We go back to the bedroom and I change his nappy,atleast its just pee. The whole time I am trying to think of how I can get weed. I don't know anybody here, besides Mtho and there is no way I will ever talk to him not even for weed. We head to the kitchen where we find my aunt. She tells me she is cooking porridge for Noah before she goes to work. Yay I'm going to be home alone now I definitely need to get me some Cannibis.

[#Mtho](#)

Nozi promised to talk some sense into Thando,but she still won't give me my son. I know I have hurt her but this is really

uncalled for. Who Keeps a father away from his son? Never did I imagine that Thando could be so heartless. If she keeps this nonsense up, I will have no choice but to go the legal route. I pray that it doesn't get to that. Yonela says she has something to tell me and she is coming through later because she said she can't tell me over the phone. I hope it isn't about Cookie. Wandile found those guys and they said that they sold the phone. All of that is the least of my worries I just want my baby fuck!

[#Thando](#)

My aunt was hesitant about leaving us alone but I assured her that we will be okay I mean there is security at the gate. So now its just me and my son. I just finished bathing him, its really hot so I leave him in his nappy and a vest. I can't take a bath because he will destroy the house I have to watch him. He is such a problem now that he is walking. My weed craving is getting stronger by the minute. I even found myself googling "Weed suppliers in Capetown" the results were not helpful at all. I log on to Whatsapp and get an idea. Maybe I can ask that Mnotfo guy to hook me up. I know its messed up but its not like I want to date him so fuck what he thinks of me. I text him "Good morning" but his last seen is last night. I log out and we head to the kitchen with Noah following behind me. Noah has already had porridge so I make myself some cereal while he plays with his toys in the lounge. I keep checking my phone and its still one tick argh. I end up sending him an sms saying " Hey I ended up not leaving, do you still want to hang?". Hope I don't seem desperate. Argh what do I care what he thinks I just want to be high. So vele this is what I've become? I'm using guys just to get weed.

[#Yonela](#)

There is no way that I am letting Mtho slide through my

fingers. We have insane chemistry surely that counts for something. I told him that I have something to discuss with him so I'm preparing to go over to his place. I really hope we can have privacy this time. I am going to tell him that I am pregnant. I know he will be happy because Thando refuses to let him see his child and that is really frustrating him. So my pregnancy couldn't have come at a better time. I just have to make sure we end up having sex and I will definitely fall pregnant I'm even going to drink Cinamilk before I go.

#Thando

Noah has fallen asleep on the floor next to his toys so I pick him up and take him to my room and put him on the bed. I take my phone out of the charger and find Whatsapp messages. One is from Enhle " Mngani I Miss you, hope you are keeping on sosha lami(my soldier) love you". That instantly puts a smile on my face,I make a mental note to call her. I wonder if she has seen the nasty stuff those girls wrote about me. The other message is from the Mno guy yes! " Morning pretty ,of course I still want to hang, just tell me the time and place ". My smile gets wider as I type a reply.

" Great,come to my place with some weed" I then send him my location too. Now I know that seems desperate and bitchy but I really want to be high and it's not like I want a future with this guy so I couldn't care less what he thinks of me as long as he just brings me marijuana. I know he will try getting in my pants like the typical fuckboy that he is but he ain't getting none unless he tries raping me which would be stupid because security is super tight here. I wouldn't be surprised if there are cameras. My phone rings in my hands,he is calling. My heart flutters a bit. Couldn't he have texted.

" Hello" I answer nervously.

Him:"Morning Mntfwana ulale njani? (Babe how did you sleep)

Wow his accent though.

Me:"Ngilale kahle(I slept well)"

Him:" So you changed your mind about going?"

Ah can we skip the small talk though!

Me:" Um yeah"

Him:" I'm glad babe"

I roll my eyes

Me:" So are you coming? "

Him:'Yeah what time though? "

Me:" Um now is good "

He chuckles

Him: " It's either you really want to see me again or you really want to get high"

Me;"I really want to get high with you "

Didn't even think before saying that.

Him:" I don't blaze though "

Mxm andadikwa(so bored)

Me:" Oh"

Feel like dropping the call already.

Him: " But then I'll break my weeginity for you"

Me:" Your what?"

Him: " Weeginity you know like my weed Virginity"

OK that's funny and I chuckle.

Me:" You're crazy"

Him:" About you yeah"

Oh no such corniness I can't!

Me:" So get here already then "

Him:" Cool I'll see you soon "

Me:" Cool"

I end the call. I know I'm leading him on, but argh guys do it to women all the time. I have no intentions of doing anything with him I just want the blunt. I take a quick shower and wear

my denim shirts and a vest with slippers. I leave my long box braids untied. I'm trying to look very unappealing.

My phone finally rings, its him telling me that he is at the gate. OK now I'm nervous,I really wish he was just here to drop the weed and leave. I'm in no mood for a stranger's company. Especially a Swati fuck boy that will be trying to get into my pants. I say a silent prayer before contacting the security asking them to let him in. I am tempted to wake Noah up so that I won't have to be alone with the guy. I peek out the window and see him walk up the drive way. He is wearing ripped black jeans with an animal print vest. His body really does justice to those clothes I must say. Oh so he doesn't drive? He is carrying something but I can't see what it is. After a few minutes the doorbell rings. Gosh I need to find a dealer for real. I slowly walk to the door and open it nervously. Our eyes meet and he smiles,he has flowers,that's what he is carrying. His smile though! Why does it remind me so much of Mtho's smile?

Me:"Hey, come in"

I step to the side so that he can enter. He hands me the flowers and I thank him. I notice that his cologne smells amazing as I close the door and lead him to the lounge.

" Wow this place is beautiful" he says as he looks around.

Me:"Thanks, what would you like to drink?"

He turns and faces me. His eyes have this peircing effect.

Him:" Just water is OK"

Me:" Don't tell me you don't drink either"

He smiles that smile again and I'm fighting so hard for it not to have the same affect Mtho's had on me.

Him:" Well I didn't think that's what you were offering"

Me:" So ?"

Him:" Water is fine for now "

Me:" OK,you can take a seat"

Him:" Thanks'

He sits on the couch ad I go to the kitchen. He seems a bit shy which is weird for such a good looking guy.

Mtho

I'm lying in bed busy on my laptop private jet shopping when there is a knock at the door. I tell the person come in and it's Yonela.

"Hey " she says as she comes and sits on top of the bed.

I close my laptop and put it on the side. Her eyes wander off to the bedside table where there is my CAT lines and she's gives me a what the hell look.

Me:" I'm going through the most "

Yoyo:" But cocaine Mtho? "

Me:" Its not cocaine ""

Yoyo: " Oh Lord is it heroine?"

Me:" Nah it's just CAT chill"

Yoyo:" But still though "

Me:" Surely you didn't come here to discuss my drug habits "

Yoyo: " I'm worried about you babe"

Me:" You said you have something to tell me"

She takes in a deep breath and that gets me worried.

Yoyo; " Yeah "

Me:" I'm all ears"

She looks at me.

" I'm pregnant " she says.

Me: " Oh congrats I guess"

She frowns

Yonela: " Mtho its your baby"

Me:" What? "

Yoyo:" We have been having unprotected sex,why are you surprised? "

Me:" Aren't you on the pill?"

She shakes her head.

Me:" What the hell? Are you stupid? "

Yoyo:" What do you mean Mtho? I thought you would be happy"

What drugs is she smoking?

Me:" Happy? Fuck why would I be happy?"

Yonela:" I can't believe you right now "

She looks like she is about to burst into tears.

Me:" Yonela I have ninety nine problems right now. I don't need this"

I get out of bed and pick up the bottle of Jack Daniels next to the bed and gulp it down. Her head is in her hands and she is crying.

Me;" You're twenty six years old but you don't know about family planning? "

She looks at me. If looks could kill I would be six feet under right now.

Me:" Or you trying to trap me? Fuck there's no way I'm having another baby Yonela! "

She stands up.

Her:"So what are you implying Mtho?"

Me:" There's still time to get rid of it "

Her:" WHAT? FUCK YOU MTHO! I AM NOT KILLING MY BABY"

Me:"Yonela I can't have another baby right now"

One of us has to be calm and I'm trying to be that person.

What she is telling me right now is the last thing I need.

Yonela: " I'm not killing my baby"

Me:" Well then I hope you're ready to be a single mother "

Yoyo:' Go to hell Mtho "

She gets her bag and rushes out the door. I'm so mad I throw the bottle of liquor at the door after her.

[#Yonela](#)

Mtho is unbelievable I was seriously not expecting the

reaction he just gave me. I bump into Herbert in the passage.
Herbert: " Is everything alright Miss Yonela? "

Me: " No "

I say as I sniff and wipe my tears. Herbert has always been nice to me.

Herbert: " Oh anything I can help with? "

Me:" He is such a jerk how do you work for him? "

I'm expecting him to appear any minute now.

Herbert sighs and doesn't say anything. I honestly don't know how he feels about my relationship with Mtho. I get my phone and request an uber because it doesn't seem like this asswipe followed behind me. Mtho must not make any enemy of me! I know all his secrets so he must not try me!

#Thando

"Ready to lose your weeginity?" I ask as I stand up with the perfectly rolled joint in my hand.

Mnotfo: " Yeah let's do this"

He stands and follows behind me as I go out go the balcony. I take a seat on one of the chairs and light it up.

Mnotfo:" This is a breath taking view hey"

I'm starting to think that he stays in Khayelitsha.

Me:" Thank you"

Just from the smell I can tell that the weed is amazing.

He comes to take a seat next to me as I take a puff.

I take two more pulls then hand the joint to him.

Him:" So I just pull it in and let it out again?"

Me:" You really have no clue do you? "

Him:" None whatsoever "

Me:" OK let me show you"

I take the joint and show him how it is done. Its crazy never in a million years did I think that I would be teaching someone to smoke weed. I hand the joint back he tries but starts coughing .

He puts his hand on his chest " Damn " he says as he tries taking another pull. I suddenly remember how Mtho taught me to smoke, but there is no way I'm doing that with him. He coughs again and shakes his head while give me back the joint. " Nah its not for me" he says. Argh I take it and smoke.
Me: " That's weird because you look like a stonner'

He chuckles

Him:" You're not the first person to tell me that'

Me:" So I'm going to smoke all this weed alone? "

Him: " Yeah I'll get high from the second hand smoke,I always do'

Me:" Hmmm so where did you even get this weed?"

He smiles and tells me that he stole it from his brother.

Me: "I'd be so mad"

Him:" Nah he won't even notice,he has weed for days "

Eh I should meet his brother,I need such friends not his goody two shoes self.

I smoke some more then stub it out because I'm high now. Now thing about my high is that it makes me paranoid AF. I'm wondering how I am going to entertain this unhigh guy that I have no intentions of being anything with. Noah comes to my rescue, he shouts " Mama " through the baby monitor and I jump up and rush to my room to get him. He was standing by the door so I bump him when I open.

Me:" Eish askies my baby "

I pick him up as he starts crying.

Me:" Sssshh mommy is sorry "

I kiss him and he stops crying in no time. I'm blessed that my baby is not much of a crier.

I carry him to the balcony where the Mnotfo guy is still seated. I wonder how he will react when he finds out that Noah is my son. He smiles when he sees us,he didn't even smoke but his eyes look red.

Noah:" Dada"

He stretches out his arms to him. Mnotfo takes him and plays with him. I feel embarrassed why is Noah acting like a child in need of a dad,calling strangers Dada?

" Wow he likes you " I say as I take a seat.

Mnotfo:" Babies love me"

Me:" Is it now? Let me get him something to eat"

I head to the kitchen expecting Noah to cry for me but he doesn't even care about me leaving him with a guy he just met. I warm him some purity then go back to the balcony. Mnotfo says he will feed him,o-k-a-y you would swear he is vaying for stepfather of the year. I hand the food to him and watch them. Ya the weed he came with is some good shit because as I'm watching them I see so many similarities in them.

Mnotfo: " How old is he? "

Me:" Nine months "

Mnotfo: " What? And he is walking"

Me:" Uyaphapha(he is forward) "

Mnotfo: " Um is he yours?"

Was waiting for that. I nod.

Him:" That explains the beautiful eyes and cuteness"

Fuck this weed making me blush when I don't mean to.

Me:" Thanks "

When he is done we go inside and I clean Noah up then we all watch Shrek 3. We chose it because of Noah but he is more interested in turning the house upside down. Mnotfo comes to sit closer to me causing my heartbeat to accelerate.

" So Thandzo I don't really know much about you accept that you are beautiful, have the cutest son and you smoke weed"

I laugh and I'm tempted to tell him that I like how he says my name.

Me:" I don't know anything about you,accept that you have a

hard to pronounce name "

He chuckles

" you can call me Sthandzwa" he says.

Lord Swati is a beautiful language!

Me:" I'll call you Mno'

Him:" Coz you can't pronounce Sthandzwa?"

Me:" Yeah"

He chuckles,I hope he can't see how nervous he is making me.

Like I can't even look at him.

Him: " So who else stays here?"

Me:"It's just me and my aunt"

Him:" And the baby? "

Me:" Yeah and him"

Him:" Nice"

Me:"I just moved here from

Kzn"

Does he really not know about my Shenanigans?

Mnotfo:' I just moved from Swaziland"

Me:" Your family relocated? "

Mnotfo: " Nah I'm here for school. I'm going to be doing my first year at UCT"

Me:" Oh cool,what are you going to study?"

Him:" Bcom Accounting "

Me:"Really? So you must be good in accounting "

Him:" You can say that, I passed it with a distinction "

Me:" Ooh I just found myself an accounting tutor'

Him:' You doing accounting"

Me:" Yeah I'm in matric this year "

Him: " Really, that's a relief I though you're in grade ten"

Me:" What?"

I playfully punch him. I'm starting to loosen up, he is good peoples shame. Time seems to fly and my aunt will be back soon so he has to leave. He requests an uber and I hug him

good bye.

Him: " Just a hug?"

Me:" Why you want a kiss?"

He blushes like an actual blush.

Him: " I'll just respect the little man over here and do this "

He kisses me on the forehead. Then high fives Noah as his uber arrives. Noah cries for him as he gets in the car. What the fuck, this child though. He is screaming " Dada, Dada"

Me:" What the hell? That's not your daddy "

My poor baby probably misses his dad shme. Maybe I should arrange for Mtho to spend the day with him. I don't want to be those bitter moms that use the kids in their fights. I know that shit hurts the kids I mean my mom never told me my dad was alive and that clearly damaged me. Just that I don't want to talk to Mtho ever again. Mnotfo is really sweet, pity I'm done dating d will probably never see him again.

Thando

Schools have opened so my aunt got Noah a full-time live in Nanny Sis Tshidi. She is a middle aged woman that is ever smiling. Her and Noah get along very well and I'm happy about that because matric is already showing me flames. I have three different teachers that come here everyday from 09:00am until 15:00pm. I haven't seen Mnotfo since that visit but we talk on the phone everyday. I told him that I'm not looking for a boyfriend and he was actually very understanding. We talk on the phone every day and have a lot in common so we have gotten very close. Today is Saturday my aunt is taking Noah over to Mtho's for the day. I realised that Noah needs his dad. I haven't spoken to Mtho, we communicate through my aunt and it is better that way. I am just going to spend the whole day doing my Accounting assignment. I haven't smoked weed since that one that Mnotfo gave me got finished and I really could do with a joint but I

will be strong. I kiss my baby Goodbye as they leave. It's Sis Tshidi's weekend off so I'm all alone. Being alone intensifies my craving for weed though 😞:(. I go to my room and throw myself on the bed and scroll through my phone.

" I need help with my accounting assignment if you're not busy" I text Mno. argh its Saturday he is probably busy,even though he likes making it seem like he doesn't have a life. Oh he is typing and reply.

" Hey pretty, I'm never too busy for you " .

He still calls me all these pet names and showers me with compliments even though we are just friends.

OK my plan was that I would send him pictures of my assignment and he would help me but that just wasn't working so we agreed that he will come over. I know that my aunt won't be back until late. Oh and I managed to ask him to bring some weed!!!! Talk about killing two birds with one stone.

[#Mtho](#)

I had a deep introspection and realised that maybe I am the asshole that everyone claims I am. I am trying to be a better man and I started by apologizing to Yoyo and I told her that I will take full responsibility of the child she is carrying. She has been really busy and we haven't had a chance to go to the doctor. During the course of the week,I think it was on Wednesday. The most amazing thing happened. Thando's aunt called me and said she will bring Noah over. I guess there really is a God out there. Apparently Thando is now staying in Cape Town full time. The old me would have seen this as an opportunity to try and get back together with her,but I am starting to accept that we are just not meant to be. Thando will forever be the love of my life but I'm learning to live without her.

Yonela

Well atleast Mtho has come to his senses and says he will take full responsibility of our baby. He wants us to go to the doctor and that sent me in a state of panic. I keep making excuses and I have no idea what I am going to do. I need to have sex with him ASAP,plus I am ovulating. I need to go over to his place later and make sure that I end up with his sperm in my womb.

Thando

I'm at the balcony seated at the bamboo table wit my acounting books attempting to do the asignment. To be honest it's not difficult at all and I can probably do it on my own. A silver grey polo stops at the gate. It's an uber and Mnotfo comes out. I love the view from the balcony because he can't see me,but I can see him. His ripped blue skinny jeans fit him exactly like the black ones he wore last time. His white vest hugs him as perfectly as the one from his previous visit. I already told security that he would be coming so they open for him. My eyes are glued on him as he walks up the driveway. Oh did I mention that he is wearing black aviator sunglasses? Its still hard to believe that he doesn't smoke weed,in fact his look screams bad boy but as I have gotten to know him he is nothing like that. Or maybe he is good at hiding it? One thing that I have learnt is that men are the biggest deceivers. I stand up and go to the door because he will be knocking anytime now. I get to the door before he knocks and I forget to wait for him to knock. I open, I guess he was about to knock because his hand is up.

" Hey" he says as he flashes the killer smile.

Me:" Hello"

He has something in his hands,its a gift bag.

" This is for you " he says as he hands me the gift bag. I take it and thank him as he steps inside. Why is he getting me gifts

though? I thought I made it clear that we can never be more than friends mxm. I open the gift bag and can't help but smile. He got me a rolling machine!

Him: " You like it? "

Me:" I love it!"

I didn't even know such a thing existed until I saw it that day at the mall at some shop that sells tobacco and stuff.

Him:"Ngiya jabula ukuva lokho"

Heavens! When he speaks Swati he does things to me.

He leans against the couch and puts his hand in his pocket.

Me:" Um let's go to the balcony "

He retrieves his hand from his pocket and it comes out with a bankie of weed. Like a full bankie the size of a money bag from the bank.

" For you my lady " he says as he hands it to me. I think that is the moment I fell in love with him. Not knowing that giving in to such emotions would be like unlocking a Pandora's box.

He frowns as he sees the shock in my face.

Him:" Why do you look like you're not happy?"

Me:" I'm over the moon,wow that's a lot of weed"

I take it from him and look at it. I probably look like a child that has just been given a whole slab of their favourite chocolate bar.

Him:" Yeah ngentela ukutsi(so that) next time you tell me to come over its because you miss me and not because you need weed"

Me:"Oh come on I did miss you"

I lead the way out to the balcony as I open the bankie and smell it. I take a seat on one of the Bamboo chairs and he takes a seat on the one next to me. He picks up my assignment and looks at it.

Me:" Let me put my new gift to the test while you take a look at that. I stand and head to my bedroom to get my rolling

paper and other equipment. I can't believe he came with so much weed I wonder if he stole it from his brother again.

#Mtho

It feels like a dream, I can't believe my son is in my arms falling asleep. Seeing him made me miss his mother so much. Every time I look into his eyes I see her. Her eyes are much bigger than his but they are the same beautiful shape. So now here I am lying on the couch with Noah falling asleep in my arms while I'm listening to that Tony Braxton and Baby face Album Love and Divorce. I seem to be relating to every single song. It really feels like I lost my wife, I'm just glad that I still get to see my son. I thought that I was not going to see him anytime soon. I was not going to fight Thando I've put her through too much already. I stand up and take Noah to the guest bedroom which I had turned into his bedroom when I thought he would be staying with me this year. I place him on the bed and watch him sleep. I'll forever be grateful to Thando for blessing me with a son. I take a few pictures of him as he sleeps before leaving the room.

[#Thando](#)

Mnotfo: "Yati yini lekushayako mntfwana?(You know what you're struggling with babe)"

Did I mention how much I love the way he says (Mntfwana)?

He is a proud Swazi and that is very sexy.

Me:" What?"

Him:" Ma debits wakho maningi kuna ma credits(your debits are more than your credits)"

I take a look and realise that he is right.

Me:" Argh let's take a break please "

Him:" Smoke break?"

Me:" You read my mind "

Him:"My junkie friend"

Why am I more hurt by him calling me his friend, than him calling me a junkie?

I get the joint and lighter from my pocket and I light up the joint while he is staring at me. He shakes his head and chuckles then his attention goes back to the papers in his hands. Now its my turn to stare at him as I smoke. I blow the smoke towards him and he keeps fanning it away with his hand.

Me:" So you still don't want to smoke?"

He looks up at me and puts the paper down.

Him: " Let me try again"

I pass him the joint.

" You're such a bad influence though " he says then takes a pull and I expect him to cough but he actually pulls it off. I clap my hands as he blows out the smoke.

Him: " You are a proud teacher I see"

He takes another pull.

Me:" You been practising?"

Him:" You got me, my brother smokes like a chimney hey so if you can't beat them join them"

Me:" And here I was thinking I'm the only one corrupting you "

I say fake sulking and that makes him laugh while taking another pull sending him into a coughing fit. I get up and go get some water from the fridge. I return and hand him the glass while I take the joint from him. Well I guess this time he smoked enough to get high because he becomes super talkative and we end talking and forgetting the initial reason for his visit

Him:" Wait isn't Noah waking up today? "

Me:"He is not here he is visiting his dad "

Him:" Oh the whole time I'm thinking he is asleep"

Me: "He would have been happy to see you"

Him:" I was actually looking forward to seeing him "

Me:I forgot you guys are BFFs"

My stomach growls and I excuse myself and head to the kitchen. There's left over ribs from last night's dinner so I warm them up. I open the fridge and get the orange juice out as I close the fridge Mnotfo enters the kitchen. He gives me a fright and I drop the juice. At least its in a plastic bottle.

Him:" Ncese Mntwana (Sorry babe) didn't mean to scare you "

He picks up the juice and hands it to me

His eyes are now little red slits.

Me;" Fuck you're high "

Him: " Is that why you look more beautiful?"

He raises one eyebrow and is looking right at me.

I just chuckle and turn to the cupboard to get two glasses for our juice.

" Ngiyakthandza Mntwana(I love you babe) this friend zone ain't working for me"

He says behind me. I freeze like I literally freeze. That Ngiyakthandza Mntwana made the hairs on the back of my neck stand up. Why is he saying such things? I shouldn't have made him smoke.

Him:" Every time I look at you I want to kiss you so bad. "

No! Can he please stop. I'm afraid if he continues I won't be able to resist him. I open the cupboard slowly and get the glasses out. I'm afraid to turn and look at him because my face might be blushing without my consent. I'm glad he is not saying more as I pour the juice in the glasses. I slowly turn and there he is with his red eyes looking right at me.

" Some juice " I say as I hand him the glass.

Him"Thank you "

He is a heart throb and he can have any girl he wants. I'm sure

girls throw themselves at him all the time. Yet he just told me he loves me. The last time a dashing guy told me he loves me and I believed him my whole world was turned upside down. The microwave indicates that the food is ready and I take it out.

Him:" Anything I can help with?"

Me:" Yeah you can some plates from that cupboard "

He gets the plates and we dish up the food in silence. We having ribs,rolls and Greek salad. We head to the lounge and dig in.

" So you're not into me vele?" Mnotfo decides to disturb the perfect silence. His question catches me off guard and I wish I could ignore it.

Me:" Its not that I'm not into you "

Him:" Then what is it? Because I know we have an insane connection "

And that is how I end up pouring mg heart out to him. Telling him my entire story from the time my mother died up to losing my daughter. I don't mention the recent events though. Well it ends with me in tears and him wrapping me in his arms. When I eventually calm down he rolls another joint for me with the machine of course.

Him:" I know this will cheer you up".

He hands it to me with the lighter and I light it up. He doesn't smoke with me this time. He was right I feel much better after the smoke and we go back to finishing my assignment. When its time for him to leave he gives me the longest hug ever. He is really a great guy pity I'm too broken.

Mnotfo

I am lying in bed with my earphones in my ears listening to some RnB music whilst thinking about Thando. The first time I ever laid eyes on her she was in tears. When she looked up

at me with those huge but beautiful eyes my heart started beating abnormally in a way that no other girl has made it to beat and I knew that I had to make her my lady. Much to my dismay she rejected me, something that has never happened before, but it made me want her even more. From what she has told me life hasn't been kind to her and I just want to ensure that she is always smiling, I never ever want to see her drop a single tear again. She has the most beautiful heart and she deserves all the happiness in the world. My thoughts are distracted by my door flying open. Its Wandile looking drunk as ever. He and Mtho live to drink and get high and that is not something that I'm used to. My mother was very strict and she didn't tolerate any nonsense. I breathe for that woman. She gave me enough love that I never felt the void of my father I always knew my father but I just saw him maybe twice a year. I knew that he had another family and I was his love child. He was there for me financially I never lacked anything.

Wandile: " Ntwana"

He throws himself on the bed and takes out one of my earphones from my ear and listens. I am listening to some Joe Thomas, the song I wanna know is currently playing.

Wandile " Yho wajula kangaka usemathandweni?(Why are you so deep in thoughts, are you in love) "

I chuckle, I know he wouldn't understand.

Me:" Ngiyazi Bluzela nje(I'm just listening to RnB)"

Mtho also comes in with a lit joint in his hands. The smell of the marijuana makes me miss Thando even more. He frowns as he looks at us.

Mtho: " Anden? Aren't there enough girls in Cape Town for you two to be cuddling each other?"

Wandile sits up and asks Mtho to pass the joint. Mtho takes a seat on the bed too as he hands the joint to Wandile. Growing up as an only child I am used to having my own space and

privacy so at times they do get on my nerves. Like right now I just want to listen to my music and daydream about kissing Thando's lips. My relationship with Mtho was a bit rocky at the beginning because he has the hugest ego ever but Wandile's presence actually brought us closer. I pause the music and remove the earphones.

Mtho: " My Jet just arrived and I'm finna celebrate, what you guys finna do?"

Oh yes he has been awaiting the arrival of his private jet.

Wandile: " Let's get six Asian bitches to come over two per person "

He and Mtho find this funny and they even fist bump. I really hate how they objectify women. Maybe its because I was raised by a single mother ,but I respect women so much!

Mtho:" Ntwana have you ever fucked an Asian bitch?"

He is talking to me and I shake my head I have only ever had sex with two girls in my life and they were both black.

Mtho:" Well tonight you will"

Wandile:' Not one but Two boy!"

I really don't feel like having sex with Asian strangers but I don't want to be a kill joy so I let them be.

[#Yonela](#)

I'm looking at the ultrasound photo in my hand. Oh how I wish it was really mine. It cost me a lot of money but it was money well spent. I sent Mtho a photo on Whatsapp but he hasn't seen it yet. Hopefully seeing the Photo will make him want to bond with his unborn child and invite me over to his place because I am ovulating. Why can't God just grant me this one wish of carrying Mtho's offspring?

[#Thando](#)

Nozi is visiting for the weekend and I am happy to have her around. She is enjoying Varsity and has so many stories to tell

me. The best part is that she even has a boyfriend that she seems to be head over heels in love with. Seeing her this happy puts my heart at ease.

Nozi:" Anyway enough about me,do you have any guy that has stolen your heart "

I instantly think about Mnotfo. I'm seriously falling for the guy but I can't give into this feeling.

Me:" Nah that's the last thing on my mind right now "

She takes my hand and squeezes it gently

Nozi:" I'm so proud of you hey,you've been through the most yet here you are"

Me:" I've got an amazing family you guys have been my strength "

Nozi:" So um are you and Mtho now good?"

Me:" I haven't seen him, we communicate through Aunty for Noah's sake"

Nozi:" Oh okay. Do you think you will ever forgive him? "

Me:" Never I hate him so much"

Nozi:" You will find the right guy when the time is right"

Me:"I'm not even looking though until I'm thirty "

Nozi:" Yoh and what about your sexual needs I would die "

We both laugh. I'm glad that we can finally have that sisterly bond

[#Mtho](#)

The boys and I are celebrating my new purchase. I am the proud owner of a private jet 😊:) yeah I feel like I have made it in life. We got six Asian bitches just as Wandile had suggested. I haven't had sex since the time I was with Yoyo in Las Vegas and I could do with a good lay. One of the girls is giving me a lap dance and my dick feels like it is about to explode, ya neh it really has been a while. We are in the entertainment room and the door bell rings. Mnotfo gets up to go check who is there. Its Herbert I thought he had already

retired to his cottage. He tells me that I have a guest argh how I hate uninvited guests.

I stand up and I see Herbert's expression as he looks at my pants. Shit my dick is standing and I'm embarrassed.

Me:" Who is this guest?"

Herbert:" Miss Yonela"

Me:" What the fuck? "

She had this thing of showing up unannounced and it sucks.

Herbert:" She is in the lounge"

He then turns and leaves clearly this whole scene makes him uncomfortable and I can't help but chuckle as I follow behind him. I find Yonela seated on the sofa,she smiles when she sees me. No lie she has a killer smile and I find myself smiling back.

Me:' Baby mama "

She stands up as I get closer and pulls me into a hug. She is wearing a very tight dress and I can't help but squeeze her ass.

Her:"Don't do that pregnancy has made my sex drive go ballistic"

Me:' What? I hope you are not having sex with some guy with my baby inside you"

Yoyo: " Never, you know that I only want you "

She bites her lower lip and grabs my already hard dick.

Me:" I hope so becau..."

She cuts me short by smashing her lips onto mine. My hands are all over her body and hers all over mine. I can't believe that I have been depriving myself of such pleasure for the why? She wraps her legs around me and we tumble onto the floor. I am going to take her in this lounge the bedroom is too far.

The Next Morning

Mnotfo

Last night was a crazy one Mtho just disappeared on us only to find that his girlfriend arrived. Wandile didn't mind handling the girls that were meant for Mtho. I have no idea how he handled four women I just hope he used protection. Well me I told the girls that they can have the night off told them they could sleep on my bed and I went to the guest room. They were worried that they wouldn't get paid so I told them it would be our secret nobody has to know that we didn't have inter course. I'm not into meaningless sex and I'm not about to start in South Africa. I just woke up and found the girls still fast asleep so I am chilling in the lounge watching t.v and going through my chats with Thando. I think I'm obsessed because she is the first thing I think of when I wake up and the last thing I think of when I'm asleep. I get up with my phone in my hand and go pour myself some juice in the kitchen I put my phone on the kitchen counter as I drink the juice and Mtho's girlfriend I think her name is Yonela or something comes in, she is just in Mtho's T-shirt.

"Morning" she greets me with a smile.

Me:" Hey"

Yonela: " You're home I didn't know "

Me:" Um yeah "

That T-shirt is exposing her tighs and making me very uncomfortable so I excuse myself and rush off to the bathroom.

#Yonela

I'm over the moon God has answered my prayers finally. I know without a doubt that I am carrying Mtho's baby now because we had sex the whole night. I find his super hot brother in the kitchen and greet him. Gosh he is so shy and its really cute. I try to make conversation with him but he excuses himself and rushes off forgetting his phone on the table. Ooh let's see his hot photos! I take it and realise that he

is on Whatsapp. Its opened on a chat and my curiosity gets the better of me. Its a person saved as Thando wait could it be? I check the profile picture and it is Thando indeed. I read the convo and get the shock of my life.

Mnotfo is like " Hey Pretty"

Thando: " Hey you"

Mnotfo:' Really really miss you"

Thando: "Lol come on what could you possibly miss?"

Mnotfo:" Your smile more than anything "

Thando:" Haha that just made me smile"

Mnotfo: " Lemi see"

And she sends a picture of herself smiling. Then there was a long ass video call. What the hell is going on here?I hear footsteps coming back and I quickly put the phone back down and run to open the fridge. He comes and says he forgot his phone and gets it then leaves. Hayini! What is Thando up to now? Well I never! heh!

Yonela

Mtho and I eventually got out of bed and took a shower together then we went to have breakfast in the dining room where we found Wandile and Mnotfo already eating.

Me:" Wandi long time babes"

Wandi : " Yoh long time indeed

He looks surprised to see me.

I take a seat opposite Mnotfo and Mtho takes the one next to me.

Wandile: " Iphi itshomi yakho(where is your friend)?"

I know who he is talking about.

Me:" Ikhona(She's around) "

I get some toast and butter it.

Mtho: "Ah Ntwana you had four women last night but you still asking about Dora"

Wandile: " You know us Jenkins men have quite an appetite "

Mtho: " I wouldn't know, I'm not a Jenkins "

Wandile: " Yoyo tell him"

Yoh that is a low blow even for him. Wandile talks a whole lot of shit, but I thought we were past this stage of him being a brat about me going from Grandfather to grandson.

Me: " Four women? "

Wandile " Yeah Asians "

He looks well pleased with himself. Mnotfo looks really embarrassed by the topic and it's really cute. He looks like Mtho But a darker and yummiier version of Mtho. The fact that he seems to be oblivious to his hotness makes him more attractive and honestly I don't blame Thando .

Me: " How many women did you handle? "

I'm speaking to Mnotfo. He is not looking at me so he doesn't realise I am talking to him.

Mtho: "My boy lost his virginity last night to two Asian bitches"

He and Wandile chuckle and I can tell Mnotfo doesn't like the topic.

Me: " Don't let these two corrupt you babes, get yourself a good girl "

He doesn't say anything just gives a weak smile and continues eating his bacon. I have so many questions going through my mind. When did he and Thando even meet because I asked Mtho if Mnotfo has met Noah and he said No. It's clear they are having a relationship behind Mtho's back. So little Mnotfo is not so innocent after all.

Thando

Mtho managed to convince my aunt that my baby should go to the daycare that he had gotten him a spot at. Today is Monday his first day and my aunt and I are both taking him.

He looks so adorable with his spiderman backpack pressed on his back. I take a million pictures of him. We are going to meet up with Mtho there because there was no way he was going to miss his son's first day of school. You would swear his was going to grade one. I am not looking forward to seeing Mtho but I have to be civil for the sake of my son. I am seated at the back seat of my aunt's Range Rover with Noah while she drives, she is busy with a call until we arrive at the daycare. It looks nothing like a daycare your average daycare Its beautiful though and it looks very expensive. The grass is very green and there is a huge jungle gym in front of the Huge building. I'm feeling nervous because I keep expecting to see Mtho as we drive in and park. I know I can't avoid him forever but I really wish that I could. My aunt parks and I get out with an excited Noah. He is in such a good mood like he knows what's going on. Aunt carries his bag that has his nappies,cosmetics and changing clothes.

Aunt: " Mthokozisi is already inside"

That makes my nerves escalate and I check myself out on the window. I'm just dresses in my Kappa tracksuits and Nike Roshe and tied my box braids in a bun. Not that I want to look good for him but I don't want to look like I'm a mess without him. We press the buzzer and the door opens and we get in. Noah spots him first and screams Dada. He is seated on a couch and he looks up from his phone and smiles as he stands up.Noah tries to jump out of my arms so I have no choice but to put him down and he runs to his father who is now crouched down waiting for his son to come into his arms. Noah reaches him and they embrace. Noah loves His father and it would have been wrong to keep them apart.

[#Mtho](#)

My son is my everything like I literally breathe for this kid. I never thought it was possible to love someone so much. I

stand up with him in my arms. I slowly walk up to his mother and grandmother. Thando gets more beautiful every time I see her and its clear that I will never stop loving her.

" Sanibonani(Greetings)" I say trying to hide the nerves.

Aunt:" Yebo Hayi ayikhukhohlwa ingane yakho(Hi your son doesn't forget you) "

Thando looks like she wants to roll her eyes.

Me:" He can't forget me Aunty, how are you Thando? "

I am looking at her.

Her:" I'm fine "

She doesn't even fake a smile.

Me:" Let's go to his class"

I say as I lead the way.

Thando

Its been a really long week and I'm glad that its Friday. I just had my last class and I want to take a nap before Noah comes back. My aunt picks him up after school and they usually return at 17:00. I am lying in bed about to fall asleep when my phone rings its my aunt calling. She tells me that she has to fly to Durban tonight for a Seminar that is tomorrow morning.

My aunt is a politician and her job is very demanding but she still puts Noah and I first so she suggests that we fly with her but

unfortunately I am doing a chemistry practical tomorrow. It's a two day seminar so she can only get back Saturday evening. She sounds so heartbroken by not being able to take us with her but then she takes my education very seriously and has hinted that she wants me to be a doctor,so after much assurance she tells me again that she will be on the first plane back home on Saturday after the Seminar. She tells me she loves me and will see me later and ends the call. She is the closest thing I have to a mother.

The next morning Sis Tshidi wakes Noah and I up and we get ready for the day. Mtho will be coming to take Noah to creche and he managed to convince my aunt that he should keep him for the weekend. Im not happy about that but then I respect my aunt and can't argue with her. As I am feeding Noah security notifies me of Mtho's arrival. He is early it's only 06:20 and I'm just in a bra and a towel wrapped around my waist. I hand Noah over to sis Tshidi and go put a T-shirt on. When I return I find Mtho feeding Noah and sis Tshidi Nowhere to be seen. I didn't want to be alone with him.

" You're so early" I say as I walk past them into the kitchen.

Mtho:" Morning to you too"

I just roll my eyes and open the cupboard to get some cereal for myself. Being in Mtho's presence is very uncomfortable for me. I don't want to see nor smell him because my heart seems to not understand that I need to stop loving him.

Thankfully Sis Tshidi comes through, she has Noah's bags in her hands.

Sis Tshidi:" Nazi izinto zakhe(here is his stuff) "

She puts the bags on top of the table.

Mtho: " All these bags is he moving back home? "

Me:" You wish! This is his home "

Sis Tshidi kisses Noah's cheek and mumbles something about getting started with the ironing and rushes off. I guess we made her uncomfortable but I really wish she didn't leave me with him.

Mtho: "We're going to have tons of fun"

He is speaking to Noah while feeding him. It's like I'm not even there so I go back to my cereal making.

Mtho: " You are such a big boy you finished all your food and you didn't make a mess give daddy a high five "

He extends his hand and Noah high fives him. I'm done making the cereal and I should sit down and eat but I'm

watching them. Mtho removes Noah's bib and wipes his mouth clean with it. Fuck why did he have to be such an asshole? We would have made such a beautiful family. He looks up and our eyes meet, then he quickly looks back at Noah. I take my cereal and go join them at the kitchen table/Island.

Mtho: " We're done"

Mxm why can't he look at me?

Me:" Please bring him back early tomorrow "

Mtho:" Tomorrow? Your aunt said I could have him all weekend"

Me:" What? How do you guys even make plans behind my back? "

Mtho; " Fine I'll bring him back tomorrow evening, this is everything right? "

He picks up Noah and the bags and the nappy bag falls out of his reach so I have no choice but to get up and help him with it.

" Please don't feed him junk food"

I say as I follow him to the door.

Mtho: " Yes Ma'am"

Me:" I'm serious Mtho "

Mtho:" I won't I promise"

His Ferrari is parked outside and I notice the number plate is Personalised as Zoey4Ever. That makes me really emotional . (In case you forgot Zoey is Noah's twin sister). He opens the boot and we put the bags inside then I get Noah from him and plant Good bye kisses all over him then Mtho gets him into his car seat and straps him in. He closes the door, then faces me.

Him:" See you tomorrow then"

Me:" Take care of my baby"

Him:" I will I promise "

Me:" You better"

He chuckles as he goes to the drivers side and gets in. He waves and then drives off. Ya neh he clearly doesn't love me anymore.

Mnotfo

I got home really late last night because I was at the library at school studying. Nevertheless I wake up early this morning shower and go to school. Mtho gave me his GTI to use but I would prefer something less of a chic magnet. I am writing next week so I've been spending most of my time at the library. The house is quiet, I'm sure Mtho and Wandile had a late night too last night and are still fast asleep. As I head out I bump step onto something and it makes a squeaky sound. Its a child's toy. Oh I think I remember Mtho saying something about his son coming for the weekend. I make a mental note to come back early so I can meet my nephew. Maybe I can even organise a play date between him and Noah, yeah that would be a great excuse to see Thando because I really miss her.

To be continued

Sorry guys but there's always a function to attend this December and my phone situation also hasn't changed.

Thando

The heart is more stubborn than a donkey. You tell it one thing and it does another. I keep telling myself to get over Mtho yet here I am going through his Instagram drooling over his latest photos. You would think that having his baby would make me used to his hotness, but the butterflies in my stomach are an indication that I'm not. The house is so quiet without Noah, its still morning and Mtho said he will bring him in the

evening. What am I going to do with myself all day? Sis Tshidi gets Weekends off so I'm basically alone. I hate being alone. I can't stand my own company! I'm tempted to smoke a joint but I am trying to quit. Mnotfo's sobriety kinda inspired me. Speaking of Mnotfo I kinda miss his sweet self so I decide to call him. Surely he will be surprised because he always does the calling. His phone rings unanswered and I don't want to seem desperate by calling him more than once so I continue with stalking my baby daddy. I see that Yonela comments on all his photos so I end up checking her profile. Her latest photo is her and my son in pyjamas on Mtho's bed wtf? It's captioned " He is such an early bird ". Seems like the picture was taken this morning. I am filled with an instant anger. How can Mtho do this? Ever been so mad that you start crying? Yeah that's me right now. I remember the time he was with her in Vegas and he lied that it wasn't just the two of them. Mtho is disgusting how can he be sleeping with Gramps' girlfriend? And Yonela is way older than him. Now I really need a joint! Thanks to the rolling machine Mnotfo bought me I have three ready made joints so I get one from my secret stashing place and light it up. Mtho is a pig and he will never change. My hate for him just went on a hundred! As the weed is starting to kick in my phone rings. Its my knight in shining armour.

"Hello" I answer in a low voice.

Mnotfo:' Hey hun unjani(how are you)?"

Me:" I'm OK"

Mno:" Are you sure? You sound like you're crying"

I sniff and say I'm fine.

Mno:" I was in the library when you called,is everything alright? "

Me:" Yeah I'm just watching a really sad movie "

Can't tell him I'm crying over my messed up ex once again.

Mno: " Are you sure?"

Me:"Yeah,what are you doing at the library so early?"

Mno: " Studying I'm writing Accounting on Wednesday "

Me:" Like you need to study genius "

Mno:"There's no geniuses in Varsity Mntvwana "

Talking to him is already cheering me up.

Me:" Well let me not keep you from your studying"

Mno;" Nah its chilled, I'm grabbing a bite from the cafeteria"

Me: "That just made me hungry"

Mno:" Still a food killer I see"

I chuckle

Mno:" How's my little ninja?"

Me:' He is not around I'm all alone "

Mno: " Oh maybe I should come keep you company"

Me:" Maybe you should "

Mno:" OK let me eat and study for one more hour then I'll come through "

Me:" OK"

I am now smiling.

Mno: " See you soon"

Me:" Bye"

I end the call with a smile. Maybe Mnotfo came to be my redemption, what's the point in being single and miserable when Mtho is living it up? Besides the best way to get over someone is to get under someone new. I saved the Photo from Yonela's page and send it to Mtho via whatsapp with many question marks. I log out get out of bed and head to the shower.

[#Mtho](#)

Yonela:" He seems sleepy babe maybe we should let him take a nap first"

I look at Noah as he yawns.

Me:" Yeah he will definitely fall asleep in the car "

Yonela picks him up and places his head on her bosom.

Me:" Let me spark a blunt then"

Yoyo:" Did you call Mnotfo?"

Me:" O ya that"

She's the only one that can pronounce his name. I get my phone from the table and head out to the balcony. I check my Whatsapp messages and I see that Thando sent me a photo. I open it. Its a photo of Noah and Yoyo in bed with a lot of Questionmarks fuck! I rush back inside the house. She is singing a lullaby to Noah.

" What the fuck Yoyo, why don't you take a video of that too?"

I scream furiously.

She puts her finger on her lips indicating that I should be quiet.

Me:"Yini Lena? (What's this) "

I show her my phone and she rolls her eyes and walks away.

Me:" Do not walk away from me Yonela "

She turns and looks at me.

Her:" I'm going to put your baby to sleep "

She rolls her eyes again and walks away. I look at the picture again, it was taken this morning, but how did it get to Thando? How am I even going to explain this to her?

[#Yonela](#)

Nxa,I'm so pissed as I put Noah on his little bed. So Thando still thinks Mtho is hers kodwa (even though) she is opening her legs for his little brother. I bet they are together this instance because it doesn't seem like Mnotfo slept at home. She wants to have the best of both worlds uyanya! I take a few deep breaths and leave the room head back to the lounge. What is she even doing on my Instagram? Clearly I'm a threat to her! I find Mtho in the balcony smoking. I usually stay far away when he is smoking because I don't want my baby

consuming second hand smoke.

Which reminds me I have to do a blood test to see if I'm pregnant, I can't put off going for a scan with Mtho forever. He looks at me with so much anger in his eyes.

Mtho:" What game are you playing at Yonela "

He never calls me my full name unless he is not happy with me.

" What do you mean?" I ask with my calmest voice.

Mtho:' Why would you send Thando that photo "

Me;"I'm not crazy babe she is probably stalking me on Instagram. He opens his eyes wider which makes him look so much like Noah.

Him:" You put it on Instagram? You are crazy woman! "

Me:" I'm in the first trimester of pregnancy and I don't need this stress so I'll give you time to calm down "

I turn around and walk away. I hear him mumble something about me being so childish for a 26 year old. I really hate it when he mentions my age.

Thando

Showering high is life! I feel so much better as I lotion my body in front of the mirror. I'm playing Nasty C on my phone and singing along.

" Am I ever gonna quit, Hell Naw!" I sing. There's no way I'm quitting weed I would go insane. Mtho read my message on Whatsapp but didn't bother responding. I really hope he finds Mnotfo when he brings Noah back. Two can play this game mos. It looks like its going to rain and its a bit chilly so I wear leggings and a hoodie with my Vans. I make myself some Russians and eggs and eat up. My phone rings as I'm pouring some juice. I hope its Mnotfo saying he is on his way. Oh its Mtho hmmm.

Me:" Hello "

Mtho:" Hi Thando you good?"

Really? He is going to ask me if I'm good !

Me:" What do you think Mtho?"

Mtho:Kodwa Thando you know Yoyo is Noah's step grandmother "

Me:" Oh wow so you are aware of that,but you're fucking her anyway"

Mtho "Hah Thando don't insult me please. I'd never do that"

Me:" You're disgusting Mtho sies all the stuff he left for you just wasn't enough you had to take his woman too!"

Mtho:" Don't talk shit and my life is none of your business "

Me: " Bring my child back and live your filthy life'

Him:" I'm bringing him tomorrow "

Me:" Uyanya Mtho you said you will bring him this evening "

Mtho:" No you said I should, but I won't because you can't respect me"

Me:" Respect you? You can't even respect yourself Mtho"

Mtho:'You know what I don't owe you an explanation"

Me:" You are disgusting shame ngigeza izandla ngawe(I wash my hands of you)"

Mtho:' If you want this D all you gotta do is ask and stop throwing tantrums"

Me " Ooh shame I don't want STIs phela wena you don't like condoms and you're probably fucking all of CPT"

Mtho " Voetsek Thando can't believe I ever loved you "

Me: " Dude me! I ask myself everyday what I saw in you"

He chuckles a sarcastic chuckle.

Him;" Have you seen me? I'm hot"

Me " Get over yourself you just yellow and brainless,there's hotter guys that are way smatter. Be glad Gramp's left you everything otherwise you would be doomed"

Mtho;" You ain't even pretty can't believe I left Nozi for a butterface like you"

OK that hurt.

Me:" Bring my child and go to hell after "

Him:" Go fuck yourself because I can see you're sexually starved"

I drop the call because tears just decided to pour out of my eyes. I am shaking with anger, I hate Mtho so much and he doesn't deserve to be a father. I am so angry and I find myself getting whisky and pouring myself a full glass and gulping it down. I can't believe Mtho would insult me like that because of Yonela. I hate him so much and he will never see Noah again. Noah doesn't need such a jerk for a father. I don't know when I passed out on the sofa but I am woken up by Menzi one of the security guys. He tells me I have a visitor as I jump up. I am so dizzy so I sit back down. I think I drank half the bottle of the whiskey, neat. I tell Menzi to let the person in. I have no choice but to stumble to the bathroom to freshen up, plus I probably smell like a brewery. I wash my face and brush my teeth. I can still hear Mtho's voice as I look at myself in the mirror. " You're not even pretty,I can't believe I left Nozi for a butterface like you ". That cut me deep I won't lie. When I feel like I look better I head back to the lounge. I find Mnotfo seated . The bottle of Johnnie Walker is on the floor I didn't even drink much of it but it did a number on me. I can't even walk straight. He stands up when he sees me and smiles. Why am I crying over Mtho again?

Me:" Hi"

I don't get any closer to him for fear that I might grab him and kiss him.

Mno:" You started the party without me I see"

Me:" Oh um it was meant to be one glass but I got a bit carried away"

Mno:" Are you gonna give me a hug? I missed you"

He opens his arms and I get into them. Feeling his body against mine does things to me,Mtho was right I am sexually

starved. He smells amazing and I really wish I could be in his arms forever but he eventually let's go.

Him " So loneliness has you drinking ?"

Me:" Ngicela kutsi ukhulume le SiSwati kuphela (please speak Swati only)"

He laughs, fuck why am Mtho? Him;"Uyasitsandz?(Do you like)"

Me:" Only when you speak it'

He chuckles and gets the Johnnie Walker bottle.

Mno:" Let me have a shot so I can be on your level"

Me:" Let me get you a glass "

Him:" Its chilled I'll use this one "

He gets the one I have been drinking from as I take a seat.

Me:" At least you drink"

Him:" I forgot to bring you weed "

Me:" I still have two joints, in fact let's smoke one and I'm not taking no for an answer "

Him:"Well the baby ain't home so let's get high and drunk"

Me:" Yay'

I jump up happily.

Mno: " Cava le smile"

Me:" Let me get it"

I rush off to my room to get the joint. I get my phone too. I want to take lots of photos and make sure Mtho sees them. I get back to the lounge and sit next to Mnotfo. There's a message on my phone from my aunt telling me that she will only be back tomorrow Wonderful!

Mno:" Are we smoking here?"

Me:" Yep'

I light up the joint.

Mno: " So vele you drinking this neat?"

Me:" Yep,but you can get a drink from the fridge"

Mno: " Eh my love you trying to die Young I see"

He stands up and heads to the kitchen. He gets back with a bottle of coke and another glass and mixes drinks for both of us.

Me:" Man I love this shit,man I love this shit"

I'm singing.

" I love it" he joins in and I pass him the joint.

Me:" Wow your smoking has improved "

Mno:" I've been practising "

Me:" With who? "

He better not have another stonner chic in his life.

Mno:" My brother and cousin smoke all day everyday "

Me:" I should meet them "

Mno;" Hayi "

Me;" Why not?"

Mno: " They are womanizers they would definitely try getting into your pants"

Me:" And you wouldn't want that ?"

Mno;" No I wouldn't "

I'm watching his lips as he talks and I hope to taste them really soon.

Me:" I wouldn't let them "

Him:" I know you wouldn't "

Me;" Here Is to getting drunk and high "

Him:' I still gotta drive home"

Me:" You're driving? "

Him:" Yeah my brother gave me one of his cars "

Me:" Oh OK you'll sober up before leaving there's no rush"

Him:" At all"

Me:" Or you could spend the night'

The things that liquor makes me utter.

Him: " Now that is an offer I can't refuse"

Me: " So kiss me already "

Him:" I thought you would never Ask "

He puts his glass down and comes closer to me. Time seems to stand still as our lips meet and we share our first kiss. Its magical and I am getting moist down there. He kisses like the gentleman that he is. Slowly and passionately and I don't want him to stop. He eventually pulls away and he is looking right into my eyes.

"Wow" I really didn't mean to say that out loud.

Him:" I think I just fell deeper in love with you "

Me:" Nami ngiyakutsandza"

Him' Aww C'mere"

He pulls me in for another kiss and I lie down on the sofa. His hands are caressing my breasts and he is kissing my neck.

" I want you so bad " I whisper in his ear. I looks at me.

Him:" Nami Mntwana ngiyakufuna "

Me:" So make love to me then"

Him: "Are you sure?"

Me:" Never been so sure about anything in my life"

He smiles and brings his lips onto mine . I help him take off his T-shirt. His torso is exactly how I expected it to be. He also takes off my hoodie and I'm left in just a bra and leggings.

"I love your body Mntwana" he says as he kisses my breasts and his hand travels down and into my underwear. I let out a low moan. For a second it feels like de ja vu. He gently massages my clit. His touch drives me crazy and I just want him inside me. He stops, making me to open my eyes and look at him. He removes his hand from my vagina and gets off me.

Me:" Why are you stopping?"

Is he crazy.

Him:" I'm sorry I can't do this"

Me:" Why? "

Him:" You're drunk"

He is putting his T-shirt back on.

Me:" Don't you want me?"

Him;" I do,more than anything Mntvwana but I don't want to take advantage of you "

I stand up in front of him.

Me:" Please,I need this"

Him:" I have to go"

Me:" Please don't "

I think I'm going to cry.

He pulls me into a hug and kisses my forehead.

" Remember you're a queen OK" he let's go and walks out the door as tears trickle down my eyes and I crash onto the floor. I guess Mtho was right I am just a butterface. Silly of me to think such a hot guy could want me.

[#Mnotfo](#)

I could have had sex with Thando but I realized that she is not ready. I love her too much to take advantage of her. I want us to have something real and I don't want her regretting anything. I want our first time to be magical not on a sofa at her home. I can't disrespect her like that. She will understand when she is sober. I don't even know why she is drinking like she has got problems I hope her stupid ex has nothing to do with it.I hope nobody is home as I park on the driveway. I slowly make my way into the house. I hear the TV playing so they are definitely home. I hear a child's laugh and remember that my nephew is home. Yonela is on the floor playing with,wait isn't that. He looks up at me and comes running. " Dada" he says and I pick him up.

Me:" Noah? "

Mtho comes in and smiles at us.

Mtho:" I see you have met your uncle "

Fuck this can't be happening. Mtho is the baby daddy that

broke Thando's heart! I almost slept with my brothers babymama. No scratch that I'm madly in love with my brother's baby mama.

Mnotfo

Ever felt like you were having an out of body experience? Like you were in a movie and shit wasn't really happening to you? Yeah that's me right now . There's no way that Thando could be Mtho's babymama. No way Mtho can be the baby daddy that has Thando so messed up. My brother the reason for my Thando's heartache? No way no how! This is one of those dreams one gets when they fall asleep during the day accidentally, those dreams that you wake up from and feel so relieved that it was just a dream. There's is no way that God would allow such to happen. Noah is in my arms playing with my goatie.

Yoyo:" Are you sure this is the first time you guys are meeting?"

The way she looks at me when she says that.

Mtho: "He can sense the Biyela blood"

I wish he wouldn't call me that, my surname is Zulu.

Yoyo:" Yeah plus niyafana shame(you look alike)"

All I can do is fake a smile.

Thando

I woke up with a splitting headache. I feel so dizzy as I head to the kitchen to get some water. I guzzle it straight from the bottle. I am never drinking again ever! The last thing I remember is listening to some really depressing music and crying. I don't even recall how I came to bed. I am so embarrassed about my behaviour yesterday and I am sure Mnotfo will never call me again. I clearly freaked him out with my slutty behaviour. Anyway he is way too hot and sweet for a damaged butter face like me. Its almost noon and

I'm sure my aunt will be arriving soon so I quickly tidy up through the headache from hell. Afterwards I throw myself on the couch and Google ways to cure a hangover. They say I should drink more alcohol, hell no. Let's see number two. OK I'll make some spicy food. I get some meat from the fridge and throw it in the oven with lots of spice.

#Mtho

I'm enjoying the last hours with my son. I feel terrible about the things I said to Thando as much as she also said hurtful things to me, I know I was way out of line. I hope she will give me a chance to apologize when I take Noah back. The fact that she is angry and jealous about the picture shows that she is still in love with me. She is the love of my life and I can't have us being enemies. I really wish Yoyo could go home, she is all up in my space and I need to breathe and miss my Thando in peace.

" Nah my boy don't do that" I say to Noah as he puts my phone into his mouth. I was playing some videos for him on YouTube. Wandile walks into the room causing Noah to jump up excitedly and drop my phone. My boy adores Wandile, he goes running to him. Yoyo also comes in informing us that brunch is ready.

Wandile: " Is Mno around?"

We have decided to call him Mno.

Yoyo;" I think so let me get him"

She insisted on cooking for us. She's sweet yena shame. Me:" Hope my phone isn't broken"

I stand up and pick it up. The phone is fine. We head to the dining room. Yonela returns shortly and tells us Mno is coming.

Wandile:" Is that French toast? "

Yoyo:" Yep with Parmesan cheese"

Wandile:" I love you "

Yoyo: " No you love food"

Wandile: " You got me there"

Yoyo:" We have an announcement "

Me" We do? "

I hope she doesn't mean what I'm thinking.

Yoyo: " We're pregnant*

Wtf this girl though! Did she just say that?.

Wandile: " We? You and who?"

I love my boy right now.

Yoyo looks at me and I can't hide my annoyance. Why is she doing this?

Mnotfo: " Congratulations '

He just walked in and takes a seat.

Didn't expect him to say that so I just let out a breath I didn't even know I was holding.

Wandile;"Eh Ntwana you're a baby maker neh"

Yonela looks really proud of herself right now. Let me burst her stupid bubble.

Me:" I'm taking Noah home soon so I'll drop you at the taxi rank"

Yoyo:" Who me?"

Me:" Yeah I can't drive to Khayelitsha "

Yoyo: "Yhu I'll get an uber then "

Me:" OK"

We continue to eat in silence. Well Noah is incapable of being silent. After eating I invite the guys to the balcony for a smoke. We leave Yoyo in the lounge with a very sleepy Noah.

Wandile:" So vele umithisile uYonela?(Did you really get her pregnant) "

I am busy rolling up a joint so I just shrug my shoulders. I'm not ready to talk about this, this something else on my mind.

Mnotfo;" Well she's a nice person"

Me:" Hayi she wants to trap me, she basically wants to move

in now "

Wandile: "Yoh Ntwana don't allow that to happen,remember Cookie?"

Why would he bring up ghosts?

Me:"Bra Thando is the love of my life and theres nobody that can take her place. "

I switch on the joint.

Mnotfo: " Thando? "

Me:"Yeah Noah's mom, you'll meet her one day "

Wandile: " Hawu she's back in the picture? "

Me:"She will never be out"

Wandile: " You know she's a whore right?'

Me;" Don't start Ntwana "

I skip Mnotfo and give Wandile the joint.

Mnotfo: " Eh why you jumping me dog?"

Me: " You want to smoke?"

Mnotfo: " I need to "

Wandile laughs and says he will pass it to him.

Me:"Shit is addictive"

Mnotfo: " I guess"

He looks troubled.

Me:" Ugrand Ntwana? (are you OK)"

Mno: " So why you calling lomunye Mntvwana (another child) a whore"

Me:"Wandile hates all my chics,haven't you seen him with Yoyo?"

Wandile:" Nah for real though Thando is a bitch"

Me:" You don't even know why you hate her so much "

Wandile:" I have my reasons trust me"

Me:" Name one"

Wandile:"I don't want to start no trouble because I know you can kill for that whore"

Me:" Keep calling her that and you'll be taking your last

breath soon "

Mno: "Tell us the reasons we want to know"

Me:" Ai let's drop it before I kick someone's ass"

Wandile chuckles as he passes the joint to Mno.

Me:" Thando is going to be my wife and whoever has a problem can go jump in a river"

Mno:" So you guys still seeing each other?"

Me:" Not really,in fact we had a hectic fight yesterday because of Yonela's stupidity "

Mno:" What happened "

Wandile:" Ntwana your big brother's life Is like a movie"

Me:" Mxm she posted this pic on Instagram and Thando saw it"

I show them the picture on my phone.

Wandile:"So little Thando doesn't want you, but she don't want you moving on? "

Me:"Yeah that made me realise she's still into me"

Wandile; " Nah I think you ayt with Yoyo man Thando stresses the shit out of you "

Me:" That's because I'm in love with her,she's my forever and a day man"

Mnotfo chokes on the joint and we laugh at him.

Mnotfo

Am I hearing correctly? Mtho has never mention the word love when speaking about any girl,but he just said that he is in love with Thando. So that's why Thando was drinking like that! She was upset about the photo. So she wanted to use me to forget about Mtho. I'm so glad I didn't sleep with her. Its clear these two are crazy in love and I would have ended up getting hurt. Its too late though I'm already feeling so hurt.

Wandile:" Hayi Ntwana forget about that girl man"

Mtho: " Tsek wena what you know about Love? Just because

Enhle don't want you "

Wandile:" NtwNa if I wanted Enhle I can have her in a heartbeat. Plus she's a good girl unlike Thando. "

Mtho:" Enhle a good girl? Gerraro here man"

Wandile:" I know for a fact that she never cheated on me especially not when she was pregnant. "

Mtho:" What you saying man?"

Mtho looks hella pissed now.

Wandile:"Your precious Thando slept with King when she was pregnant "

Mtho: " Don't talk shit man"

I see a fight brewing here.

Wandile: " Ask her then"

Mtho: "Don't fucking talk shit,Thando would never do that"

Wandile:"You think? I bet if I wanted to hit that she would let me"

That's it Mtho punches him in the face and they start fighting.

I just watch because this ain't none of my business. Finally Yonela comes running with Herbert by her side. They get in between them and break them apart.

Yonela:"What's going on here? "

She's looking at me and I just shrug my shoulders.

Wandile: " Thando is a whore Ntwana and the sooner you accept that the better "

Mtho " Get the fuck out of my house"

Wandile: " You throwing me out ?"

Mtho:" Yeah get the fuck outta here "

Wandile: " With pleasure"

He walks away.

Yonela: " Haibo Mtho "

Mtho: " Nawe vaya maan(you also leave) "

Yho I've never seen this side of him but I'm glad I didn't sleep with his precious Thando.

